THE

COMPLETE SPORTSMAN.

THE

Complete Sportsman;

CONTAINING

A compendious View of the Ancient and Modern Chase. A concise History of the various Kinds of Dogs used in the Sports of the Field; and also of the Quadrupeds and Birds, which are the Objects of Pursuit. The Method of Breeding and Training Hounds, Greyhounds, Setters, Pointers, &c. The Diseases of Dogs, with the Method of Cure. Shooting; with particular Instructions, wherein the Art of Shooting Flying is reduced to Practical Certainty. The Choice of a Fowling-Piece, Powder, Shot, &c. The Ancient Forest and Game Laws. The Modern Game Laws, explained, and illustrated by a Variety of Cases. The Laws relating to Dogs. Angling; and the Laws relating to Fish. With every Instruction and Information relative to the Diversions of the Field.

BY T. H. NEEDHAM

London;
PRINTED FOR W. SIMPKIN AND R. MARSHALL,
STATIONERS' COURT, LUDGATE-STREET.

1817.

Johnson, Printer, Liverpool.

CONTENTS.

Preface..... 9
Ancient and Modern Hunting 13
The Wild Boar..... 17
The Bear..... 20
East Indian Hunting..... 24
Wolf Hunting..... 28
Anglo-Saxon and Norman Hunting..... 29
The Dog..... 33
Breeding of Dogs..... 43
Diseases of Dogs..... 45
The Blood-hound..... 65
The Stag-hound..... 72
The Fox-hound..... 75
The Harrier..... *Ib.*
The Beagle..... 76
Of Scent..... 78
Rules and Instructions for Training and Managing Hounds..... 80
Hare Hunting..... 109
Observations on Hunting..... 117

Management of the Horse..... 131
Coursing..... 134
The Pointer..... 144
The Setter..... 146
The Springer..... 148
Training Dogs for the Gun..... 150
The Fowling-piece..... 163
Proof of Barrels..... 171
The Patent Breech..... 172
The Touch Hole..... *Ib.*
The Gun-lock..... 174
The Stock..... *Ib.*
The Elevated Breech..... 175
Of Cleaning the Fowling-piece..... *Ib.*
Gunpowder..... 179
Shot..... 181
Proportions of Powder and Shot in the Charge 183
Wadding..... 184
The Grous..... 186
The Ruffed Grous..... *Ib.*
The Black Grous..... 188
The Red Grous..... 190
The Partridge..... 194

The Quail..... 199
The Pheasant..... 201
The Common Pheasant ..... *Ib.*
The Woodcock..... 205
The Snipe..... 209
The Bustard..... 211
The Hare..... 213
The Wild Duck..... 216
Shooting..... 218
Receipts for making Shoes resist Water..... 231
The Forest Laws..... 232
A Forest..... 238
A Free Chase, Park, &c..... 239
Of the Forest Laws in general..... 240
Of Hunting, &c. within the Forest..... 246
A Purlieu..... 249
Origin of the Game Laws..... 254
The Game Laws..... 257
Qualification..... *Ib.*
Certificate for Killing Game..... 261
Of Destroying Game at improper Season 264
Of Destroying Game in the Night, on a Sunday, or on a Christmas Day... 265

Of Tracing Hares in the Snow and of Taking them in Snares..... 267
Of Destroying the Eggs of Winged Game..... 268
Of Buying and Selling Game..... *Ib.*
Of the Appointment of a Gamekeeper, his Authority, &c..... 269
Of Rabbits and Pigeons..... 274
Mutiny Act..... 275
Trespass..... 276
Of the Laws relating to Dogs..... 280
Observations on the Game Laws..... 282
Scheme of a Sporting Journal..... 297
Technical Terms..... 298
Angling..... 300
The Laws relating to Fish..... 307
Addenda..... 312

PREFACE

I am not aware that a taste for literature is incompatible with a passion for the chase; but it has frequently been remarked (and correctly too) that very few authors are to be found amongst sportsmen. On the subject of Field Sports, but little has made its appearance; and this little has not been more remarkable for the expensive manner in which it has been ushered into the world, than for its slovenly carelessness, want of connection, and frequent absurdity. None of the publications, in fact, on this subject, contain that plain introductory information so essential to the novice; they are, for the most part, made up of common place observation, and unblushingly copied from one book to another.

Beckford's "Thoughts on Hunting," however,

form an exception: this gentleman was much attached to the diversion, studied it as a science, and has given the result of considerable experience, interspersed with much judicious reflection, in a very familiar and interesting manner. His book is evidently the production of acute perception and good sense; it contains a fund of correct information, of which I have freely availed myself, and I therefore acknowledge my obligations to the "Thoughts on Hunting."

The principal object of the present publication has been to give, consecutively, every instruction and information relative to the sports of the field, which can be in any way useful to the tyro, or interesting to the experienced sportsman, in a style studiously plain and explicit, and in as concise a manner as was consistent with the perspicuous elucidation of the different subjects:—How far this object has been attained must be left for others to determine.

Nevertheless, the writer can very truly assert, that this little volume (which contains a considerable quantity of matter) is the result of much experience and practical observation, and he is willing to hope will not be found unworthy of the notice of sportsmen in general.

OBSERVATIONS

ON

Ancient & Modern Hunting.

The Chase (*chasser*, Fr.) in the sense it is here intended to be understood, is the pursuit of animals which, in a state of savage nature, constitute the principal support of human existence; but in Europe is followed, by the privileged classes, as an amusement, as well as to increase the luxuries of the table. Savage man uniformly attempts to supply his wants in that way which most obviously presents itself to his view, and hence the stream, or the chase, is the first resort to supply the cravings of his appetite. What, therefore, arose from necessity, became at length the diversion of polished society. The snare, the bow, and the spear were used in the primitive ages for procuring subsistence; however, the science of the chase has undergone various changes or improvements, and has arrived at that pitch of perfection, in this country at least, that very little trouble would be requisite totally to exterminate those creatures legally denominated game.

In the more early ages hunting was, strictly speaking, a princely diversion, and was practised on a scale of grandeur unknown to modern times. Indeed, in England those animals have been extinct for ages, which afforded a dangerous pastime to princes and their vassals; and in most parts of Europe their numbers have been so thinned, that they are scarcely known except for their nocturnal ravages

on the peaceful flock. Various methods were employed for the destruction of wild and ferocious beasts; but in the grand hunting parties, nets of immense strength and extent were used to encircle a spot into which the animals had been previously driven, and a general slaughter ensued. But as man improved in civilization, the cultivation of the soil became an object of his particular attention; dangerous animals felt his power; their numbers decreased very much in consequence, and in some places they are altogether extinct. Eagles were formerly taught to fly at the stag; (1) and hawks were used to pursue smaller animals, such as hares, rabbits, &c. and were ultimately taught to fly at birds. The sagacity of the setting dog was evidently known before the introduction of the fowling piece, the latter of which has superseded the hawk. Different kinds of hawks were employed, according to the objects of pursuit, and Colonel Thornton, as well as a few others, still retain these fierce birds, the training and managing of which is very troublesome. Though hawks have not been used by the monarch for many years, the office of Grand Falconer is still held by the Duke of St. Albans, with a salary of £1372 per annum. There are several eyries of these game hawks in the north; but as the use of them is laid aside, it is not the intention of the writer to occupy his pages with a description either of the various kinds or the manner in which they are trained, as no pleasure whatever could be derived by the reader in going through the almost obsolete jargon, which must, in that case, necessarily be adopted. The hawk must be kept hungry to induce it to fly at game; while the dog hunts from fidelity and a desire to please.

Hunting is perhaps one of the most fascinating amuse-

(1) This was practised chiefly in the East.

ments in the catalogue of human recreations; and though attended with danger, even from the pursuit of the tiger down to the timid hare, is nevertheless calculated to inspire courage in a greater degree than any other known stimulus. Such only will perfectly understand my meaning, as have experienced those feeling which responsively arise at the music of the pack.

The mode of hunting varies according to the country, or rather according to the object of pursuit. Strange accounts may be found in various historians of the manner in which savages attacked the lion or the tiger, with spears, &c. which come in so questionable a shape, that they are unworthy of notice. It is very certain that where the gun is known, it is uniformly made use of against the stronger and more ferocious animals. Accounts are also given of hunting lions with dogs, which appear to be as little entitled to credit. In the East Indies, where there are some lions, and where tigers are very prevalent, hunting parties are formed for their destruction whenever they leave their fastnesses for the purpose of ravaging the more cultivated part of the country; and it would appear, that, on these occasions, the hunters are numerous and armed with muskets or fowling pieces: they thus seek their object in his retreat; the chase becomes a furious encounter, the most surprising part of which is, the number of bullets the animal generally receives before it is disabled. Indeed, instances have occurred in pursuit of the wild elephant, where, after firing a great number of musket balls into it, recourse has been had to small swivel cannon to complete its destruction. In the common mode of taking wild elephants, decoys are used; and they become the objects of destruction only when any one of them happens to be seized with a sort of phrenzy or madness (which is sometimes the

ease) and, leaving the herd, runs wildly into the adjacent villages, tearing up the huts of the natives, and overthrowing every thing which presents itself as an obstacle. But, independently of this sort of casual chase, the great men of the country, at certain seasons, form hunting parties on an extensive scale, in which they are completely armed, riding on tame elephants, and attended on foot by their vassals. It does not appear that horses are much (if at all) used on these occasions; the terror which generally seizes a horse, not only at the sight, but even on the smell, of a lion, tiger, &c. renders him unmanagable; and most persons in this country are already aware of the alarm which a horse manifests on passing a bear. The elephant will occasionally testify great symptoms of fear on smelling a tiger track; but he will, nevertheless, encounter the fierce animal, and often lay him prostrate with a blow of his trunk. It is true, we read of the horse being brought to combat the lion in the amphitheatres of ancient Rome, and of the former having killed the latter, by a lucky stroke of his hind legs, as well as of wild horses uniting for their mutual defence, yet the fact is incontestible, that the horse, on the sight of any of the large *feline* animals, evinces more confidence in his speed than either in his strength or courage, and never fails, if possible, to gallop away. If dogs are at all used in these eastern hunting parties, it is merely to kill small game, and perhaps to rouse the larger beasts—the musket and the spear are opposed to the teeth and claws of the tiger; and it frequently happens that the latter does not resign the unequal encounter till some of his pursuers have felt the dreadful effects of his resistance.

Strong dogs were formerly used for chasing the wild boar, as well as the bear; but it appears, even in this case, that the dogs were not suffered to approach either of these

animals till they were nearly exhausted with running, and the chase seldom concluded without the death of some of the dogs; even the hunters themselves, who were armed with spears, were occasionally wounded. A short description, from an old author, of the manner of hunting the wild boar and bear may not perhaps prove uninteresting:—and first of

HUNTING THE WILD BOAR.

The boar is ever pigged with as many teeth at first as he shall have ever after, which will only increase in bigness, not number. Amongst the rest, they have four which are called tushes or tusks, whereof the two biggest do not hurt when he strikes, but serve only to whet the other two lowest, with which they frequently kill.

They feed upon all kind of corn and fruits which they can come at; also roots. In April and May they feed on the buds of plum-trees, chesnut-trees, and all other sweet buds they can find; especially on the buds of broom and juniper; and are never measled as our tame swine. Being near the sea coast, they will feed on all manner of shell-fish.

Their season beginneth in the midst of September, and endeth about the beginning of December, at which time they go a brimming. A boar will commonly abide the bay before he goes out of his den; and he lies most commonly in the strongest holds of thorns and thick bushes.

If you hunt a boar from a thick and strong covert, he will not fail to go back by the same way he came thither: and when he is reared he never stays, but flies continually till he comes to the place where he was farrowed and brought up.

If he be hunted in a forest or hold where he was bred, he will hardly be forced out of it. Sometimes he will take head, and seem to go out, and will draw to the outsides of the wood; but it is only to hearken to every side; and if he hear the noise of the hounds, then will he return, and will not be compelled to go that way till night. But having broken out of a forest, and taken head end-ways, he will not be put out of his way, either by men, dog, voice, blowing, or any thing.

A boar, especially a great one, will not cry when you kill him: the sows and young swine will sometimes.

In the rearing of your boar, you need not be afraid to come near him, for he values you not, and will lie still, and will not be reared by you alone.

Here note, that if a boar intend not to bide in his den, couch, or fort, then will he make some crossing or doubling at the entry thereof, upon some highway or beaten path; by such means a huntsman, being early in the woods, may judge of the subtilty of the boar, and accordingly may make preparations for his game.

If he be a great boar, and one that hath lain long to rest, let him hunt him with a good store of hounds, and such as will stick close to him; and let him on horseback be ever amongst them, charging the boar, to discourage him: for if you hunt such a boar with half a dozen couple of dogs, he will not value them; and they having chased him, he will take courage and keep them still at bay, running upon any thing he seeth before him, but if he be charged home, and hard laid unto with the hounds, he will turn head and fly.

If you strike at him with your sword or boar-spear, strike not low, for then you will hit him on the snout, which he little values; for he watcheth to take blows upon his

tusks, or thereabouts: but lifting up your hand strike right down, and have a special care of your horse; for if you strike and hurt him, so will he you, if he can.

It behoveth the hunters of boars to be wary; for he will run fiercely without any fear upon his pursuers; in which encounter, if he receive not his death's wound, he overthroweth his adversary, except he fall flat on the ground, and then he need not fear much harm; for his teeth cannot cut upward, but downward: but it is otherwise with a female; for she will bite and tear any way.

It is good to raise this beast early in the morning, before he hath made water, for the burning of his bladder doth quickly make him weary.

When the boar is first raised out of the wood, he snuffeth in the wind, lifting up his nose to smell what is with him, and what against him; and rarely strikes a man till he be first wounded himself.

The hunting-spear must be very sharp and broad, branching forth into certain forks, so that the boar may not break through them upon the huntsmen: the best places to wound him in therewith, are the middle of his forehead, betwixt his eyelids, or else upon the shoulder; either of these wounds are mortal,

If the boar make head against the hunter, he must not fly for it, but must meet him with his spear, holding one hand on the middle of it, and the other at the end, standing one foot before the other, having especial eye to the head of the beast, which way soever he windeth or turneth the same: for such is the nature of the boar, that sometimes he snatcheth the spear out of their hands, or else recoileth the force back again upon the hunter, by which means he is in great danger of his life: whensoever this happeneth, there is but one remedy, which is, another of

his companions must come and charge the boar with his spear, and then pretend to wound him with his dart, but not casting it, for fear of hurting the hunter. The boar seeing this, forsaketh the first man, and rushes upon the second, who must look to defend himself with all dexterity, composing his body, and ordering his weapons according to artificial boar hunting, in the mean time he that was overthrown must rise again, taking fresh hold on his spear, and with all courage assault his adversary, and assist his friend, who was the cause of the saving of his life.

When he feeleth himself so wounded as he cannot live, were it not for the forks of the boar-spear, he would press it on his vanquisher, and so revenge his death: for such is the fury of this beast, that he will endeavour to wound and kill, although he feel upon him the pangs of death: and what place soever he biteth, whether man or dog, the heat of his teeth causeth the wound to be inflamed: and for this cause if he but touch the hair of a dog, he burneth it off: Nay, huntsmen have tried the heat of his teeth, by laying hairs on them as soon as he was dead, and they have shrivelled up as with a hot iron.

THE BEAR.

There are two sorts of bears, a greater and lesser; the last is more apt to climb trees than the other.

Bears are bred in many countries; in the Helvetian Alpine region they are so strong and courageous, that they can tear in pieces both oxen and horses; for which cause the inhabitants are studiously laborious in the taking them.

A bear is of a most venereous and lustful disposition; for night and day the females, with most ardent inflam'd desires, do provoke the male to copulation; and for this cause, at that time, they are more fierce and angry.

They are naturally very cruel and mischievous unto all tame beasts, and are very strong in all parts of their body but their head, whereon a small blow will kill them.

If they be hunted, they will follow a man but not run upon him, unless they are wounded. They are very strong in their paws, in such sort, that they will so hug a man or dog till they have broke his back, or squeez'd his guts out of his belly: with a single paw they will pull a lusty dog to their tearing and devouring mouth. They bite very severely; for they will bite a man's head to the very brains; and for an arm or leg, they will crush it, as a dog may do a slender bone of mutton.

When they are hunted, they are so heavy, that they make no speed, and so are always in sight of the dogs: They stand not at bay as a boar, but fly wallowing; but if the hounds stick in, they will fight valiantly in their own defence; sometimes they stand up straight on their hinder feet, and then take that as a sign of fear and cowardice; they fight stoutest and strongest on all four.

They have an excellent scent, and smell further off than any other beast except the boar; for in a whole forest they will smell out a tree laden with mast.

They may be hunted with hounds, mastiffs, or greyhounds; and they are chased and killed with bows, bear-spears, darts, and swords; so they are also taken in snares, caves, pits, with other engines.

They do naturally abide in great mountains; but when it snoweth, or in hard weather, they descend into valleys and forests for provision. They cast their lesses sometimes in round croteys, and sometimes flat like a bullock, according to their feeding.

They go sometimes a gallop, at other times an amble; but they go most at ease when they wallow.

When they come from their feeding, they beat commonly the high-ways and beaten paths; and wheresoever they go out of the high-ways, there you may be sure they are gone to their dens: for they use no doublings nor subtilties.

They tumble and wallow in water and mire as swine, and feed like a dog. Some say their flesh is very good food.

The best finding of a bear is with a lame hound; and yet he who is without one may trail after a bear as we do after a buck or roe, and you may lodge and hunt them as you do a buck. For the more speedy execution, mingle mastiffs among your hounds; for they will pinch the bear, and so provoke her to anger, until at last they bring her to the bay, or else drive her out of the plain into the covert, not letting her be at rest till she fight in her own defence.

The modern Russian method of hunting the bear, differs very much from the mode just described, and is worthy of recital for two reasons: viz. in the first place, it is little known in this country; secondly, it exhibits a curious contrast, as well as shews some very singular characteristics of this animal.—In winter, when bears are extremely sluggish, the hunters approach the den of the bear, which is generally formed in some thicket, and cutting a sort of avenue before and behind it, sufficient for bruin to pass along, they line each side of it with a simple net, and such is the animal's aversion to any thing which appears like a toil, that he will not even attempt to break through what could not resist his force one moment: part of the company place themselves in ambush at the front end of the avenue, while the other go behind, and make as much noise as

possible, to drive him in the opposite direction; when he is either shot or killed by spears.

An instance is also given of a Russian huntsman, who, having strayed some distance from his companions, was met by a very large bear. The noise made by the man and the bear drew the hunting party to the spot, when they beheld a monstrous bear on his hind legs fighting with the man, who unfortunately happened to be without his *couteau de chase*, the usual and useful weapon upon such occasions. The fellow held the bear, though taller than himself, by the ear, at arm's length, with his right hand, and with his left was striking him on the opposite side the head, every time he offered to bite or claw the extended arm, which prevented his being hugged. Count Alexy Rossomofsky, alarmed for the safety of the huntsman, desired that he would let go the animal, that some of the party might shoot him; but the hardy Russian said *the bear was only in joke*, though he had then clawed his face in such a manner, that none of them knew which of the men it was who was thus engaged in single combat. At this moment a number of his companions came running up, and, instead of attempting to kill the bear, instantly took off their belts, and, coming behind him, still struggling with their comrade, and growling as a bear always does when he is attacked, slipped one belt into his mouth, and two more round his body, and thus completely subdued and took him off alive.

Another curious circumstance attending a Russian bear hunt is the manner in which the peasants trace these animals out in summer, by what may sportingly be called their *seat* or *form*. Though the bear may be denominated a carnivovous animal, and frequently commits depredations on the flock, he is nevertheless fond of green corn, and

makes havock amongst the growing crops: his manner of feeding is remarkable, and in this act he makes what the peasants call his *form*, and by which they trace him from one part to another. When the bear finds a field of corn to his taste, either in the milky or ripe state of the grain, he chooses a soft spot amongst it, where he sits on his buttocks, and eats round him as far as he can reach, turning on his seat as a center, and thus makes an indention in the earth, round and smooth like a large bason. Hence the peasants ascertain the size of his hind quarters; and, measuring from that the cropped circle of the corn, they judge of his length. The lazy animal, it seems, eats all around him as far as he can reach, when, removing to a fresh spot, he again devours in the same manner. These forms, by the comparative freshness of their appearance, apprize his pursuers of their appproach to the animal. Thus the bear is generally discovered in summer.

The Finnish method of hunting the bear is the following:—The Finns erect, about the middle of a tree, in the bear's favourite haunts, a small round scaffold, much in the style of one of the tops of a ship. On this a man takes his station, and patiently awaits the approach of bruin to the foot of the tree, (attracted by honey or other favourite food placed there as a bait) and shoots at him through holes made for that purpose in his stage. If the animal be not disabled, he furiously mounts the tree, but is stopped in his course by the round top, and the hunter of course has a most favourable opportunity for despatching him, being armed with an axe to chop off the bear's paws should they appear above the stage in attempting to mount it.

Mr. Blanc has given an account of the hunting excursion of Asoph ul Dowlah, Nabob of Oude, which took place

in 1785 and 1786; from which it appears that the hunting season commences in December, and continues till the excessive heats in the first weeks of March occasion its termination; during which time a circuit of some hundreds of miles is made, the hunters bending their course towards the skirts of the northern mountains, where the country is wild and uncultivated. It seems the Nabob takes along with him, not only his court and seraglio, but a great number of the inhabitants of his capital. His immediate attendants amount to about two thousand, independent of which he is followed by five or six hundred horse, and several battalions of regular sepoys, with their field pieces. A great number of elephants are likewise included in his retinue, some of which are used for riding, others for fighting, and some for driving the game from the jungles and thickets. Great numbers of horses, bullocks, and carriages likewise attend, which are chiefly for the convenience of the women. Greyhounds are used for coursing the lighter animals, while trained leopards are employed for springing upon deer, &c. Hawks are used as well as the fowling piece, and nets for fishing are in readiness should they approach any river. In fact, the cavalcade forms a sort of moving town, consisting of shop keepers, artificers, and dancing women; and furnished with every thing which can at all contribute to pleasure or luxury. A great many hares, foxes, jackals, &c. are picked up as they pass along. Wild boars are sometimes started, and either shot or run down by the horsemen and dogs. However, hunting the tiger is regarded as the most noble diversion, and the discovery of one of these animals is accounted a matter of exultation. The covert in which the tiger is chiefly found, is long grass or reeds of such a height as frequently to reach above the elephants; and he

either skulks away, or lies close till the elephants are almost upon him. He then roars and sometimes commences a furious attack, but more frequently skulks away. It is so contrived, that the Nabob shall have the first shot; but if the tiger be not disabled, he continues to skulk along, and is followed by the line of elephants, and shot at as often as he can be seen till he falls; at the same time, spears, cutlasses, &c. are ready, should circumstances render a close encounter necessary. There are no less than five or six different species of the tiger, the largest of which (called by the natives *Vangey*) is much larger than what is frequently exhiblted in this country under the name of the *Royal Tiger*. Even this animal is seen here under every disadvantage, as they are caught while young, and being brought from a warmer climate, never attain that size or character by which they are distinguished in their native forests. The *vangey* is found chiefly in the interior of the country, and whenever he leaves his fastnesses to approach the more cultivated parts, no pains are spared for his destruction. I have been informed by an eye-witness, that in size he is as large as a small cow (one of the Scottish breed, for instance) and his strength so great, as to enable him to carry off a buffalo. The natives know where the *vangey* has passed by the print of his feet in the sand, and contrive to destroy him by climbing trees and waiting his approach, when they fire at him as he passes; but he in general receives a number of bullets before he falls.

In the grand hunting parties, when a tiger can be traced to any particular spot, they cause the elephants to describe a circle about him, which is gradually contracted till they reach the animal, when he springs with the utmost fury upon the nearest elephant, and is despatched by spears, &c. Some few elephants can be brought to attack the tiger; in

order to which they will strike with their trunks, or attempt to toss him with their tusks: if they stun him with a blow of their trunk, they will immediately crush him with their feet or knees.

The other principal objects of pursuit in these East Indian hunting parties are the buffalo, the rhinoceros, and the wild elephant; and the hunting of one of the latter is thus described by an eye-witness:—An attempt was made to take him alive, by surrounding him with tame elephants, while he was kept at bay by crackers and other fire works; but he most sagaciously and courageously avoided every stratagem of this kind. Sometimes the drivers of the tame elephants approached him so nearly as to throw strong ropes over his head, and endeavoured to detain him by fastening them round trees; but he constantly snapped them like packthread, and made his way for the thicket. Some of the strongest and most furious of the fighting elephants were then brought up to engage him; but he defended himself successfully against their united efforts: and in his encounter, he broke one of his tusks, the broken piece of which (upwards of two inches in diameter, of solid ivory) flew several yards into the air. Orders were now given to kill him, as it appeared impossible to take him alive; but even this was not easily accomplished:—he twice faced about and attacked the party who pursued him; and, in one of these attacks, he struck the elephant obliquely on which the prince rode, and threw him on his side, but passed on without offering any farther violence. At length, he fell dead, having received little less than a thousand bullets.

WOLF HUNTING

Was common in this country some ages ago; but latterly the extirpation of the species was more the object than any pleasure the chase afforded, and they have long been extinct both in Great Britain and Ireland. At no very distant period, however, they were hunted with hounds on the Continent; but, from the strength and swiftness of the animal, the chase was less desirable than that of the fox. After a wolf had been forced to break cover, he would run generally till night compelled his pursuers to desist; and a fresh kennel of hounds were rendered indispensable, to be laid on the next morning at the spot where their predecessors had given up the pursuit, if running down the wolf were the object to be attained. These animals, as well as wild boars, still exist in some parts of France and Germany in considerable numbers; but the method of hunting them at present is by sending small, noisy dogs into their woody retreats, while the hunters lie in ambush to shoot them as they pass along their different tracks. On these occasions, the hunters are frequently assisted by the neighbouring peasantry, who of course rejoice in the destruction of animals which are in the habit of committing depredation, the one on the corn field, and the other on the flock; and the peasants, from their local knowledge, are enabled to place the hunters so advantageously, that the destruction of the animal is rendered certain, with little or no danger to the destroyer.

In America bears and wolves are shot whenever they approach the cultivated parts; but the pursuit of the wild deer is followed as a diversion, in the following manner:—Hounds, somewhat resembling the beagle, are employed, and these are sent into the woods for the purpose merely of

rousing the deer, while the hunters hide themselves behind trees, near the tracks of these animals, and shoot them as they pass.

But to return to our own country—a tolerable idea may be formed, upon the authority of the Rev. Richard Warner, of the passion for hunting which has existed since the days of the Anglo-Saxons. He observes, that the rural amusements of our ancestors were of a far more noble and manly nature than the puny chase of modern times. The species of hunting in which they delighted was a diversion that gave activity and strength to the frame, vigour to the constitution, and cherished that fearless intrepidity and martial ardour which, when exerted in the bloody field, generally carried off the palm of victory. A variety of laws were promulgated by the Anglo-Saxon monarchs, to prevent the inferior ranks of people interfering in the amusements of the king and nobility, by pursuing or destroying the game.

Fondly attached, however, as the Saxons appear to have been to the chase, their successors, the Normans, carried this passion beyond them, and thus introduced a train of evils, which are felt, in some degree, at the present day. The memory of William the Conqueror, is stigmatized by the devastation of the southern part of Hampshire; but the best accounts of this business are handed down in a very suspicious form; yet enough irrefragibly remains, to shew to what hideous measures he and his successors (but particularly the Conqueror) resorted, owing to a blind infatuation for hunting—the Forest Laws, though deprived of much of their sanguinary complexion by the more enlightened policy of succeeding princes, still continue to disgrace the statute book. The most rigorous and cruel measures were adopted to secure the game from violation, and the Con-

queror bestowed the most princely donations on those who assisted him in promoting the unbounded licence of the chase. From Domesday Book it appears, that Waleran, the huntsman, possessed no less than fifteen manors in Wiltshire, eight in Dorsetshire, and several in Hampshire; and his name occurs in the list of tenants *in capite* in other counties. In the same book will also be found records of the extensive possessions of other huntsmen of the names of Croc, Goodwin, Willielmius, &c. The ardour of the great Norman lords for this diversion was equal to that of their monarchs; and they exercised similar cruelties on their own estates for the protection of game, which the king practised on his demesnes.

An ancient writer remarks—In these days, our nobility esteem the sports of hunting and hawking as the most honourable employments, the most exalted virtues; and to be continually engaged in these amusements is, in their opinion, the summit of human happiness. They prepare for a hunt with more trouble, anxiety, and cost, than they would for a battle, and follow the beasts of the forest with more fury than they do their enemies: by being constantly engaged in this savage sport, they contract habits of barbarity, lose, in a great measure, their feelings of humanity, and become nearly as ferocious as the beasts they pursue. The husbandman is driven, together with his innocent flocks and herds, from his fertile fields, his meadows, and his pastures, that beasts may roam there in his stead. Should one of these potent and merciless sportsmen pass your door, place before him, in a moment, all the refreshment your habitation affords, or that can be purchased or borrowed in your neighbourhood, that you may not be utterly ruined, or perchance accused of treason. The same writer tells us, that the fair sex caught the predomi-

nant passion; while we learn, from other sources, that the *mitre* deserted its functions, and the *cowl* quitted the quiet retirement of the monastery, to join in the transporting pleasures of the chase.

Walterus, archdeacon of Canterbury, who was promoted to the see of Rochester in 1147, totally neglected the duties of his sacred profession, and devoted his time intirely to hunting. At the age of 80, he is said to have been a keen sportsman, and he died at a very advanced period. Reginaldus Brian, bishop of Worcester in 1352, was distinguished for his attachment to field sports; and in an epistle of his (now extant) to the bishop of St. David's, he reminds him of a promise he had made to send him six couple of excellent hunting dogs. He declares his heart languishes for their arrival, and observes—"Let them come, then, oh! reverend father! without delay; let my woods re-echo with the music of their cry, and the cheerful notes of the horn; and let the walls of my palace be decorated with the trophies of the chase!" Some of these clerical sportsmen, however, contrived to blend amusement and business, as it were; and in their visitations through their dioceses, they were attended with such numbers of horses, hounds, huntsmen, and falconers, that the religious houses were frequently very much distressed to provide for so numerous a retinue. About the year 1200, the prior and canons of Bridlington in Yorkshire, presented a formal complaint to the pope (Innocent III) against the archdeacon of Richmond, who, when he made his visitations, brought such a prodigious number of attendants, that the complainants declared, that his suite consumed more provision in one hour than would serve the whole community a long time. The pope, in consequence, despatched a bull, forbidding such scandalous and oppressive visits in future.

The monasteries also produced their mighty hunters; and William de Clowne, who is celebrated as the most amiable ecclesiastic of his time, and who filled the abbacy of St. Mary, in Leicestershire, is no less distinguished for his profound skill in the science of the chase, which is numbered amongst his excellent qualities; and that his kennel might always be well supplied with hounds, the king granted him the privilege of holding a fair or market, for the sole purpose of dealing in dogs.

It would appear from ancient records, that the Anglo-Saxons pursued the wild boar and the wolf on foot; while the Normans improved upon this method by introducing the horse, and directed their attention, for the most part, to the pursuit of the stag, the roebuck, the fox, the hare, &c. Nor do they appear to have depended entirely on their dogs, as they were excellent marksmen and made a very liberal use of the bow—thus William Rufus lost his life.

Edward I. may be justly enumerated among the original fox hunters; and his wardrobe book, for the 28th year of his reign, contains an item of the number and expence of his kennel, which it seems consisted of twelve hounds, and their annual expence amounted to twenty-one pounds, six shillings,

Hunting, indeed, about this period appears to have been reduced to a regular science; and several treatises were written on the subject, containing instructions for juvenile sportsmen, as well as rules for the various offices in the forest, the stable, and the kennel. A curious performance on this subject, in Norman-French, is still extant. It was written in the beginning of the fourteenth century, by William Twice, grand huntsman to Edward II. and an ancient translation of it may be found among the Cottonian manuscripts. After all, it is very clear that the

oppressive severity of the forest laws was not sufficient to restrain the yeomanry from a diversion to which they were so passionately attached. Many of them, taking advantage of that relaxed state which the feudal system naturally produced, retired into the recesses of the large forests, which, at this period, covered a considerable part of the kingdom, and, forming themselves into a sort of banditti, pursued their favourite sport almost without restraint. Hence the tradition of Robin Hood and Little John; whose deeds are related in numberless old songs, which still continue great favourites with the vulgar.

The dogs most in esteem among our ancestors appear to have been the original race of greyhounds; a nobleman never travelled without these dogs, as well as a hawk upon his fist; and payments were frequently made in these animals. However, in the sixteenth century, the deep-mouthed southern hound became the favorite, of which we shall have occasion to speak under its proper head.

In this country hunting is confined to the stag, the fox, the hare, and the otter. His majesty George III. when in health, delighted much in hunting the stag; but before we enter more minutely into the subject of modern hunting, it will perhaps be advisable just to sketch the natural history of

THE DOG,

Which I shall transcribe from Dr. Goldsmith:—Independent of his beauty, vivacity, force, and swiftness, he possesses all those internal qualifications that can conciliate the affections of his master, and induce the tyrant to become a protector. A natural share of courage, an angry and ferocious disposition, render this animal, in

its savage state, a formidable enemy to the different tenants of the forest: these qualities, however, give way to others of a very different description in the domestic dog, whose only ambition seems to be a desire to please: he is seen to come crouching to lay his force, his courage, and all his useful talents at the feet of his master; he waits his orders, to which he pays a ready and implicit obedience; he consults his looks, and frequently a single glance is sufficient to put him in motion; he is constant in his affections, friendly without interest, and grateful for the slightest favours: much more mindful of benefits received, than injuries offered: far from being driven away by unkindness, he still continues humble and imploring; his only hope to be serviceable, his only terror to displease: he licks the hand that has been just lifted to strike him; and, at length, by submissive perseverance, disarms resentment.

The dog takes his tone from the house he inhabits, like the rest of the domestics: he is disdainful among the great, and churlish among clowns; always assiduous in seeking his master, and friendly only to his friends; he knows a beggar by his cloaths, his voice, or his gestures, and generally forbids his approach with marks of anger. At night, when the guard of the house is committed to his care, he seems proud of the charge; he continues a watchful sentinel, goes his rounds, smells strangers at a distance, and, by barking, gives them notice of his being upon duty; if they attempt to break in upon his territories, he becomes fiercer, threatens, flies at them, fights, and either conquers alone, or alarms those who have most interest in coming to his assistance: however, when he has obtained a victory, he quietly reposes upon the spoil, and abstains from what he has deterred others from abusing.

The flock and herd are more obedient to his voice than to that of the shepherd or the herdsman; he conducts them, guards them, and keeps them from capriciously seeking danger: nor is he less useful in the pursuit, when the sound of the horn, or the voice of the huntsman, calls him to the field—he testifies his pleasure by every little art, and pursues, with unwearied perseverance, those animals, which, when taken, he must not expect to divide. The desire of hunting is indeed natural in him, as well as in his master, since war and the chase are the only employment of savages. All animals that live upon flesh, hunt by nature: the lion and the tiger, whose force is so great that they are sure to conquer, hunt alone, and without art; while the wolf, the fox, and the wild dog, hunt in packs, assist each other, and share the spoil. But when education has perfected this talent in the domestic dog; when he has been taught by men to repress his ardour, to measure his motions, and not to exhaust his force by too sudden an exertion of it, he then hunts with method, and generally with success.

However the wild dog, such as he was before he came under the protection of man, is at present utterly unknown, no such animal being at present to be found in any part of the world, yet there are many that, from a domestic state, have become savage, and intirely pursue the dictates of nature. In those deserted and uncultivated countries, where dogs are found wild, they seem intirely to partake of the disposition of the jackal; they unite in large bodies, and attack the most formidable animals of the forest. In South America, to which place they were originally brought by the Europeans, and abandoned by their masters, they have multiplied to an amazing degree, and render essential service to the inhabitants of the country. In the vast plains

of this extensive continent, the cattle originally taken from Europe having been suffered to run wild, have so much increased, that the Spaniards kill them merely for the hide and tallow, which constitute the principal part of the commerce between South America and Europe. They are slaughtered by thousands, and the flesh, which would otherwise putrify and infect the air, is devoured by the wild dogs and vultures. Notwithstanding, these dogs are easily tamed: when taken home and treated with kindness, they quickly become submissive and familiar, and continue faithfully attached to their masters: different in this respect from the fox and the wolf, who, though taken never so young, are gentle only while cubs, and, as they grow older, give themselves up to their natural appetites of rapine and cruelty. In short, it may be asserted, that the dog is the only animal whose fidelity remains unshaken: the only one who knows his master and the friends of the family—the only one who instantly distinguishes a stranger—the only one who seems to understand the nature of subordination, and seeks assistance—the only one who, when he misses his master, testifies his loss by complaints—the only one whose natural talents are evident, and whose education is always successful.

But as the dog is the most complying in his disposition, so also is he the most susceptible of change in his form:—the varieties of this animal being too numerous, for even the most careful describer to mention. Climate, food, and education, all make strong impressions upon him, and produce alterations in his shape, colour, hair, size, and indeed every thing but his nature. The same dog, taken from one climate and brought to another, seems to become another animal; but different breeds even are as much separated, to outward appearance, as any two animals the

most distinct in nature; nothing appears to remain constant with them but their internal conformation: different in the figure of the body, in the length of the nose, in the shape of the head, in the length and direction of the ears and tail, in the colour, the quantity, and quality of the hair; in short, different in every thing but that make of the parts which serves to continue the species, and keeps the animals distinct from all others. It is this peculiar conformation, this power of producing an animal that can re-produce, which mark the kind, and approximate forms that at first sight appear no way adapted for conjunction.

Hence we may pronounce all dogs to be of one kind; but which of them is the original, is not easy to determine.

Buffon and Goldsmith suppose the *shepherd's dog* to have been the original stem, whence have sprung the present numerous branches. This dog has long, coarse hair, pricked ears, and a long nose; which is common enough among us, and receives his name from being principally employed in guarding and attending sheep. This indeed seems to be the primitive animal of his kind; and we shall be more inclined to this opinion, if we attend to the different characters which climate produces on this animal, and the different races of dogs which are propagated in every country: and, in the first place, if we examine those countries which are still savage, or but half civilized, where it is most probable the dog, like his master, has received but few impressions from art, we shall find the shepherd's dog, or one much resembling him, still prevailing amongst them.

The shepherd's dog, transported into the temperate climates, and among people intirely civilized, such as England, France, and Germany, will be divested of his savage air, his pricked ears, his rough, long, and thick hair;

and from the influence of climate and food alone, will become either a matin, a mastiff, or a hound; these three seem to be the immediate descendants of the former, and from them the other varieties have been produced.

The grey matin hound, which is in the second branch, transported to the north, becomes the great Danish dog; and this, sent to the south, becomes the greyhound of different sizes. The same, transported into Ireland, the Ukraine, Tartary, Epirus, and Albania, becomes the great wolf dog, known by the name of the Irish wolf dog.

The mastiff, which is the third branch, and chiefly a native of England, when transported into Denmark, becomes the little Danish dog; and this little Danish dog, sent into the tropical and warm climates, becomes the animal known by the name of the Turkish dog without hair. All these races, with their varieties, are produced by the influence of climate, joined to the different food, education, and shelter, which they have received among mankind. All other kinds, therefore, may be considered as mongrel races; and as these are extremely numerous, and vary much in different countries, it would be almost endless to mention the whole; besides, nothing but experience can ascertain the reality of these conjectures, although they have so much the appearance of probability.

It was the strong similitude of the dog and the wolf, that first led some able naturalists to consider them as the same animal, and to regard the wolf as the dog in its savage state of freedom: however, the natural antipathy these two animals bear to each other; the longer time which the wolf goes with young than the dog (the former going over a hundred days, and the latter sixty-three); the longer period of life too in the wolf than the dog (the former living more than twenty years, and the latter about four-

teen), all sufficiently point out a distinction, and draw a line that must for ever keep them asunder.

The wolf, though apparently modelled upon the same plan as the dog, yet only offers the reverse of the model If his form be similar, his nature is so different, that he only preserves the ill qualities, without any of his good ones. Indeed their dispositions are so completely reverse, that no two animals can have a more perfect antipathy to each other. A young dog shudders at the sight of a wolf; he even shuns his scent; which, though unknown, is so repugnant to his nature, that he tremblingly seeks protection near his master; while an older dog, conscious of his strength, bristles up at the sight, manifests every symptom of animosity, attacks him with courage, endeavours to put him to flight, and does every thing in his power to rid himself of a presence so perfectly hateful. These two animals never meet without flying or fighting—fighting too for life or death, shewing no mercy on either side. If the wolf prove victorious, he tears and devours his enemy; the dog, on the contrary, is more generous, and contents himself with his victory: he does not seem to think that the body of a dead enemy smells well; he leaves him where he falls, to serve as food for birds of prey, or for other wolves, since they devour each other;—for whenever one wolf happens to be desperately wounded, the rest track him by his blood, and are sure to shew him no mercy. The dog, even in his savage state, is not cruel: he is easily tamed, and continues firmly attached to his master: the wolf, when taken young, sometimes becomes tame, but has never any attachment.

It has been frequently asserted, that the wolf and the dog would breed together; but the celebrated Buffon entertained a different opinion. He assures us, that all his

endeavours to induce the dog and the wolf to engender were ineffectual. He bred up for this purpose, a young wolf, which was taken in the woods at two months old, with a matin dog of the same age. Neither of them knew any other individual of their kind, nor even any other man but he who had the charge of feeding them. In this manner they were kept for three years, without constraining or tying either of them up. During the first year the young animals played with each other, and seemed mutually fond. In the second they began to dispute about their victuals, although more than sufficient was given them; and the quarrel always began on the wolf's side. The dog was the strongest of the two; but, as he was more gentle, in order to secure him from the attacks of the wolf, he had a collar put round his neck. In the third year, the quarrels of these ill-paired associates became more vehement, and their combats more fierce and frequent; the wolf therefore had a collar put about its neck as well as the dog, who began to be more fierce and less merciful.

During the first two years, neither seemed to testify the least tendency towards engendering; and it was not till the end of the third, that the wolf, which was the female, shewed the natural desire, but without abating either in her fierceness or obstinacy. This appetite indeed rather increased than repressed their animosity; they became every day more untractable and ferocious, and nothing was heard between them but rage and resentment. In less than three weeks they both became remarkably lean, without ever approaching each other, unless to combat. At length, their quarrels became so desperate, that the dog killed the wolf; and he was soon after obliged to be killed himself; for, upon being set at liberty, he flew upon every animal he met; fowls, dogs, and even men themselves, not escaping his savage fury.

Buffon tried a similar experiment with foxes, which proved equally unsuccessful.

To put the dog and the wolf out of the question, nothing is more common than the idea that a male fox will *line* a bitch. This is an opinion adopted without consideration; but, although I have made much inquiry, I have never yet met with any person who has positively witnessed such a conjunction. I have seen tame foxes remarkably familiar with small bitches; but which, however, could by no means be brought to unite; and as to fastening a *proud* bitch near a fox-earth all night, it is ridiculous—no fox will come near her—she may prove with pup, but by one of her own kind, as it is no way surprising that a dog should get to her in such a situation, since it is well known from how great a distance a dog will visit a bitch under such circumstances. In fact, these deceptions have been carried to such a length, that dog-dealers have been known to exhibit an animal, which they boldly asserted had been produced by the conjunction of a dog and a tiger!—Dogs may certainly be produced of almost any size, any colour, or any form; (and indeed the same remark will apply to most animals, which have been long domesticated)—and hence dog-dealers are enabled to cheat the unthinking and the credulous with fox-dogs, wolf-dogs, or perhaps tiger-dogs: however, it requires no ordinary portion of credulity to suppose for a moment, that the dog and the tiger will unite, since the habits of these two animals are not only very different, but their temper and disposition perfectly the reverse of each other, whilst the formation of the procreative parts render a conjunction next to impossible.

The generic characters of the dog are these: he has six cutting teeth in the upper jaw; those at the sides longer than the intermediate ones, and lobated; in the under jaw

there are also six cutting teeth, the lateral being lobated; there are four canine teeth, one on each side both above and below, and six or seven grinders. Hence it may be concluded that the dog is a carnivorous animal; but he will not eat indiscriminately of every animal substance; he will refuse the bones of a crow or a hawk, as well as the flesh of his own species, which can be dressed in no way so as to deceive him; but he will eat most other animal substances, whether fresh or putrid; he will eat fruits, succulent herbs, and bread of all sorts. His digestive powers are so great, that he draws nourishment from the hardest bones. He is subject to sickness, especially at the beginning of summer, and before bad weather; and, in order to excite vomiting, he eats broad blades of grass, which in general cause him to discharge the contents of his stomach, and consequently give him relief. The dog eats very greedily; and, if allowed, will gorge so as to be scarcely able to contain himself. If he steals any thing, he seems conscious of the crime, and generally slinks away with his tail between his legs; he does the same when threatened with angry words; and, indeed, whenever he is aware of having acted improperly.

This animal frequently drinks by lapping with his tongue. A dog will run into the water in hot weather, to cool himself, especially when hard hunted.

His excrements, particularly after eating bones, are hard and white; and were formerly in great repute among physicians as an anti-septic, but I believe are now disregarded; till he is a year old, he crouches his hinder parts for the purpose of ejecting his urine; after twelve mouths, he throws out his urine sideways, by raising his leg against a wall, tree, &c. and, whenever he comes to a place where another dog has ejected urine, he never fails to do the

same. When he is fatigued, his tongue hangs out of his mouth; but he never perspires. When he is about to lie down, he turns himself round several times; and, if uneasy, will rise and alter his position. In his sleep he seems to hear as acutely as if awake: he whimpers occasionally, when asleep, which is an indication of dreaming.

THE BREEDING OF DOGS.

The period of gestation in the bitch is about sixty-three days, and she produces from four to ten at a litter. The young are brought forth blind: the two eye-lids are not merely glued together, but shut up with a membrane, which is torn off as soon as the muscles of the upper eye-lids acquire sufficient strength to overcome this obstacle to vision, which generally happens about the 10th day. At this period the young animals are extremely clumsy and awkward. The bones of the head are not completed; the body and muzzle are bloated, and the whole figure appears ill-designed. Their growth, however, is rapid; and in about six weeks they acquire the use of all their senses. When four months old, they lose their teeth, which are quickly replaced, and are never afterwards changed.

In the first place it will be necessary to observe, that those who are anxious to breed (whether hounds, grey-hounds, pointers, &c.) should be very careful, not only in selecting from an excellent family or stock, but also as to the individual form and merit of the identical dog and bitch; and, generally speaking, animals of the middle size are most advisable. A bitch will become *proud* very frequently before she is twelve months old, the first symptoms of which are the red appearance and swelling of the *vulva*; but she will not, for some days, suffer the dog to *ward* her:

however, as the heat advances, she will play and dally with him, and manifest every inclination to copulate. But as these animals grow generally till they are nearly two years old, they ought not to be suffered to breed before that period. There are various methods made use of to prevent a proud bitch taking the dog, such as slightly scorching the *parts* with a red hot iron, giving her a glass of gin, and some recommend a dose of gunpowder. The first is cruel, the second must be frequently repeated, the third is ridiculous, and operates merely as a cathartic. The only method to be depended on, and which alone ought to be employed, is to keep the bitch safe under lock and key. If, when shooting, a sportsman be under the necessity of running a proud bitch with a dog, he must, to prevent the dog constantly following her, rub her *parts* well with tar.

To breed from either an old dog or bitch is improper. However, when two animals are chosen for this purpose, they should remain together for some time, one night, for instance, is sufficient; but where the dog is only once admitted, the bitch will sometimes prove barren. Nor is it a little remarkable, that, if you suffer a bitch to receive several dogs, such as a terrier, a greyhound, a bulldog, &c. she will produce puppies of all the different kinds.

Young dogs should be tied up or confined as little as possible, as it spreads their feet, and they become *out at the elbows*, and bandy legged. The same effects will be produced in a full grown dog, but in a much less degree. Dogs of all ages should have free access to good clean water, a clear stream if possible.

It is probable that the dog, in a state of nature, is subject to few diseases. However, as he has been made to assume a greater degree of *civilization* (if I may be allowed the expression) than almost any other animal,

so likewise is he more liable to sickness; and, under the head

DISEASES OF DOGS,

I shall first begin with what is called the *Distemper*. This disease generally makes its appearance before the dog is a year old. If he is not carefully attended, he generally dies; or, should he recover, it frequently leaves a lameness, and particularly affects the loins.

The distemper has been known in this country about fifty years. The first symptoms of this disease are generally a dry, husky cough, want of appetite, and consequent loss of flesh, attended with extreme dullness, and a running from the nose and eyes. As the disease advances, it is attended with twitchings about the head, while the animal becomes excessively weak in the loins and hinder extremities; indeed he appears completely emaciated, and smells intolerably. At length, the twitchings assume the appearance of convulsive fits, accompanied with giddiness, which cause the dog to turn round: he has a constant disposition to dung, with obstinate costiveness, or incessant purging. The stomach becomes extremely irritable, every thing is instantly thrown up, and the animal generally dies in one of the spasmodic fits.

For the cure of this disorder, many remedies have been prescribed; and Blaine has written a considerable quantity of nonsense on the subject, apparently for the purpose of selling his medicine, which is not half so useful as a spoonful of syrup of buckthorn.

It has been supposed, that to inoculate a dog for the cow-pox, would prevent the distemper; but this is mere fancy, as from experiment, a dozen times repeated, I am

perfectly convinced, that this inoculation will not take effect. To satisfy my doubts on this head, (having failed in several operations myself) I procured the assistance of a surgeon, who tried every means on two young dogs to no purpose—the only effect which the puncture uniformly produced, was a trifling scab, which disappeared in two or three days, though the dogs were muzzled to prevent their licking. Nevertheless, though the dog appears to defy every effort in this respect, he is very susceptible of inoculation from one of his own species, which is already labouring under the distemper. A little of the mucus inserted up his nostrils, will give him the distemper; and if you administer a little physic, by way of preparation, he will be as much less afflicted as a child when inoculated for the small-pox, compared to its contracting the disease in what is called the natural way. But, as a preventative is better than a cure, in this case it is highly to be recommended:—If a young dog be fed upon potatoes, milk, and such like simple food, and occasionally, when perceived to be costive, a dose of sulphur, or a table spoonful of syrup of buckthorn, be administered, the distemper will scarcely make its appearance; at all events, it will be so slight, as neither to endanger his life, nor leave any disagreeable effects behind it. On the contrary, if a young dog is suffered to feed upon flesh, bones, and the like, this disorder will be infinitely more violent, and not easily cured.

Numerous remedies have been prescribed for the diseases of dogs, very few of which are of the least service; but having once appeared in print, they have been successively copied by almost all the scribblers on the subject: and to give them an air of greater importance, they appear in all the pompous mystery of antiquated technical terms. The diseases themselves too are multiplied, by different names

for one disorder, to a very numerous and even frightful catalogue. In the following, however, nothing absolutely unnecessary will be inserted; and, it is presumed, not any thing omitted, the knowledge of which can be of the least service to the sportsman.

When purging accompanies the distemper, the stools are black, and it generally proves fatal:—the best medicine in this case is

One ounce of chalk, 8 grains of opium, 6 grains of powdered ipecacuanha: mix and divide into 12 doses, and give the dog one three times a day in a little rice water.

If the dog is costive, give him a table spoonful of syrup of buckthorn two or three times a week.

The following has been given with success—one grain and a half of calomel, and five grains of rhubarb, every other day.

Another—When you first perceive the dog's illness, give him a little gentle physic, salts for instance; and if you do not perceive him get better, administer the following—16 grains of antimonial powder, two grains of powdered fox-glove, made into four bolusses with conserve of roses—give him one morning and night. If the virulence of the disorder continue, insert a rowel in the upper part of the neck, keeping him, at the same time, warm, and as quiet as possible.

Hydrophobia.—The cause of this dreadful disorder is very imperfectly, or perhaps not at all, understood, though the lamentable effects of it have too often been fatally manifest. Some assert that it proceeds from fullness of blood, or from high feeding and want of exercise. Dogs, like human beings, are subject to disease, and require, generally speaking, exercise, physic, and proper diet to keep them vigorous and in good health; and if proper attention be

paid to them, few, if any, will become mad. But from whatever it may proceed, its approach may be known by the following symptoms:—the dog will droop, he will drivel and slaver, will forego his food, and seem insensible of his former habits and old acquaintance; his voice will become hoarse, his breath strong, and his eyes will assume a reddish, wild appearance; if you offer him water, or indeed any fluid, he will shrink from it, shudder, or become convulsed; he will run from home with his tail rather elevated near his body, the remainder hanging down, and will bite every thing which offers the least obstruction to his course, but he will seldom turn out of his way. If not destroyed, he will continue to run whilst strength remains; and, when nearly exhausted, will unconsciously run into a brook or other water, if it happen to be in his way, though in the first stage of the disease, he cannot endure the sight of water.

There are other diseases, (fits in particular) the symptoms of which, in some measure, resemble those just described; but with this very distinguishing exception—the abhorrence of water. There is no species of illness to which the dog is obnoxious, wherein he will testify that alarming aversion to water; in all other cases, if he will not drink, he will evince no degree of alarm, and will generally smell of it at least. If a human being unfortunately becomes afflicted with this terrible disorder, the same degree of horror will be uniformly found to obtain at the sight of water, and hence the name of the disease.

The only known remedy for the bite of a mad dog is instantly to cut out the affected part; if the circulation of the blood is infected, all attempts to preserve life, I am inclined to think, have hitherto proved abortive. It is true, many instances are reported of the cure of the hydro-

phobia, not one of which perhaps would bear strict inquiry. Dogs are frequently accused of madness, when they are in perfect health: for instance, if a strange dog happen to be driven through a village or a town, all the dogs in the place will attempt to attack him: the animal is thus compelled to fight his way—he bites at all—the cry of mad dog is raised, and the innocent, but unfortunate, animal, frequently falls a victim to the misguided fury of the unthinking. To cure a person bit under these circumstances, is no very difficult matter; and it is more than probable, that many have been *cured*; or, at least, the disease is supposed to have been prevented, by the application of nostrums, which quackery is ever ready to impose upon the unsuspecting, when the animal which caused the alarm (perhaps afflicted with fits) has been instantly destroyed, and the material point, of ascertaining whether the dog was positively mad, rendered impossible. Thus, amongst some other cheats, the Ormskirk medicine obtained a very specious celebrity. In the first instance, this medicine might be well intended, as it was gratuitously administered; however, it was afterwards converted into a source of profit, and the succeeding proprietor, no doubt, reaped great pecuniary benefit from the credulity of the public. The recipe was obtained by the late Mr. Hill's father, who resided near Ormskirk, from an itinerant tinker, in the year 1704; and is prepared as follows—take one tea spoonful of prepared (calcined) oyster shells, one knife point full of roach alum, as much elecampane in powder, and half a tea spoonful of bole ammoniac; all to be powdered finely, and given to the patient in the morning fasting, in a little wine and water, or small beer: at the same time, the wound is to be dressed with a preparation, varying from that just described, only in a greater portion of roach alum.

There might be instances where the bite of a dog, really mad, would be productive of no ill consequence :—if, for instance, the animal bit through a coat, or other thick garment, so that his teeth were rubbed clean in passing through it, of course, as the poisonous saliva could not reach the blood, no material injury could ensue.

The following is the advice of an experienced medical friend, who (as well as myself) has repeatedly witnessed the delusive inefficacy of the Ormskirk medicine : "The wounded part should be dissected completely out, as soon as possible, and either fired or touched with caustic."

There are persons who suppose the following to be of service :—"Take the leaves of rue, picked from the stalks and bruised, six ounces ; garlic, picked from the stalks and bruised ; Venice treacle, or mithridate ; and the scrapings of pewter : of each four ounces—boil all these over a slow fire, in two quarts of strong ale, till one pint is consumed; then keep it in bottles close stopped, and give of it nine spoonfuls to a man or woman, warm, seven mornings together, fasting. This, if given within nine days after the biting, will prevent the hydrophobia. Apply some of the ingredients, from which the liquor was strained, to the bitten place.—I have not the least confidence in this prescription.

The bite of the mad dog infects the blood ; the bite of the viper, or adder, also infects the blood : sweet oil will cure the latter; the experiment is worth trying in the former case.—See the article, "*For the bite of Adders,*" &c.

Various accounts have made their appearance, at different times, as to the mode of curing the hydrophobia, from which the following are selected :—

In a supplement to the Madras Gazette, about three

years since, there is an account of the cure of two well-authenticated cases of hydrophobia, after the dreadful effects of the disease had proceeded to a most alarming degree on the patient. One of the cases was successfully treated by Mr. Tymon, of his Majesty's 22nd dragoons, and the other by John Schoolbred, M. D. surgeon to the Calcutta Native Hospital. In both instances, the cure was procured by immediate and repeated bleedings, to the full extent the patient could possibly bear: in one case near fifty ounces of blood were taken in a very short time; calomel and opium were given in repeated doses; but the success of the treatment seems decidedly to be attributed to the successive bleedings.

On Tuesday, the 5th of May, 1813, A. Bheestie, who had been bitten, three weeks before, in the leg, by a mad dog, was carried to the Native Hospital, about three o'clock in the afternoon, with the symptoms of hydrophobia strongly upon him. He was immediately bled, to the extent of forty ounces. The symptoms of the disease yielded in succession as the blood flowed; and before the vein was closed, he stretched out his hand for a cup of water, and calmly drank it off, though the mere approach of it, but a few minutes before, had thrown him into convulsions. After the bleeding, he lay down on a cot, fell asleep, and continued so almost two hours. When he awoke, the symptoms of the disease were threatening to return; another vein was then opened, and eight ounces of blood more taken away, which so completely subdued the disease, that he has not had a symptom of it since.

But bleeding, in cases of hydrophobia, has not been uniformly attended with success, even in India. The son of Mr. Leonard, Master of the Mission School, at Calcutta, died, recently, of this complaint. He had been

bitten by a lap-dog, and the wound was kept open for some time with caustic, and afterwards healed. Symptoms of hydrophobia, however, appeared about three days before his death, and although bleeding was had recourse to, and every other method of cure tried, he fell a sacrifice to the fury of the disorder.

Henry, son of G. Rix, a waterman, of Southsea, was bitten in the cheek, and over the eye, by a mad dog, on the 25th of March, 1813. He continued very well until Friday morning, the 13th of the following month, when he complained of being indisposed. His friends gave him a cordial, with the hope of relieving his pain; but he grew worse, and complained of great thirst. It was with great difficulty he was prevailed on to take medicine. He complained exceedingly of violent pains in the chest and throat; and, on his seeing water that was brought into the room, his agony greatly increased. He foamed at the mouth sufficiently to wet many cloths, and would frequently exclaim, "O, Father! is that from the dog?" He was copiously bled, but without any good effect. He retained his senses until within a few hours of his death, when the effects of this disorder were extremely violent; but the paroxisms abated about an hour before he expired.

Several mad dogs have been seen in this neighbourhood, and it is feared have done considerable injury. But the most melancholy affair we have to record, is the following case of James Sharp, glassman, son of Alexander Sharp, Queen-street, in this town. On Wednesday morning last, when he returned home from the Northumberland glass-house, he complained of being unwell, and told his parents that he had been vomiting throughout the night, while at work. On Thursday he was much worse, when an emetic was procured for him, but he could not bear the sight of

it when made into a liquid. On Friday a medical man was brought to see him, who, after examining the youth, and trying the effect the sight of water produced on him, gave it as his opinion that it was a case of hydrophobia. Enquiry was then made whether he had ever been bitten by a dog; the young man said that a pup of his had bit his thumb three weeks ago last Sunday, and that the dog died soon after. A powder was now given him, which he swallowed with the greatest agitation, not being able to bear the sight of the water in which it was mixed. In the afternoon of Friday, he was bled in both arms, and in the temple, not to hasten his death, as the ignorant are currently reporting, but as the only means likely to lead to a recovery. It had not, however, the desired effect; for from that time he continued excessively ill till about half-past three o'clock on Saturday morning, having only about ten minutes' respite between each paroxism. A few minutes before expiring, he expressed a wish for a drink of *warm* water—about two tea-cupsful were given him, when he appeared something easier. Shortly after, he had a desire to rise up for some purpose, but no sooner did his feet touch the ground, than he threw himself back in his father's arms, and expired without a groan.—*Newcastle Paper, Dec. 7th*, 1814.

A paragraph appeared in many of the papers about this period, stating that a man in Wales had been cured of the hydrophobia by copious bleeding.

It was also reported, that at Udina, in Friuli, a poor man, lying under the frightful tortures of the hydrophobia, was cured with some draughts of vinegar, given him by mistake instead of another potion. A physician of Padua got intelligence of this event, at Udina, and tried the same remedy upon a patient of the hospital, administering to

him a pound of vinegar in the morning, another at noon, and a third at sun-set, and the man was speedily and perfectly cured.

The nature of this frightful disorder has baffled all enquiry; and the very great difference in the periods of time during which the lurking infection appears dormant, sets all calculation at defiance. Instances, both in man and beast, have been known where the disorder has made its appearance in the course of a week or two after the bite, while numerous cases might be found where some months have elapsed ere hydrophobia became manifest.

Worming dogs, it is generally supposed, will render them incapable of communicating the disease should they be attacked with hydrophobia, and the following statement is given by a writer on the subject:

He says, "that, notwithstanding three dogs of his, which had been bitten by mad dogs at three several periods, all died mad, yet they did not bite or do any mischief; that, being determined to make a full experiment, he shut up one of the mad dogs in a kennel, putting to him a dog which he did not value, when the mad dog often ran at the other to bite him, but his tongue was so swelled that he could not make his teeth meet; and although the dog was kept in the kennel until the mad one died, and was purposely preserved for two years afterwards, he never ailed any thing, although no remedy was ever applied to check any infection that might have been received.

"Having had various opportunities of proving the usefulness of worming, I have inserted the most striking instances, under the hope of inducing its general practice. A terrier bitch, that was kept in the kennel with forty couple of hounds, went mad, but not a single hound was bitten, nor was she seen to offer to bite. The creature

being of a peculiar sort, every attention was paid to her, and the gradations of the disease, which were extremely rapid, were minutely noted. The hydrophobia was fast approaching before she was separated from the hounds, and she died the second day after; at first, warm milk was placed before her, which she attempted to lap, but could not. From this period she never tried either to eat or drink, seldom rose up, or even moved; the tongue swelled very much, and long before her death the jaws were distended by it.

"The hounds were parted with some years after, and were sold in lots: a madness broke out in the kennel belonging to a gentleman who had purchased many of them; but although several of these hounds were bitten and went mad, only one of them ever attempted to bite, and that was a hound from the Duke of Portland's, which, in the operation of worming, had the worm broken by his struggling, and he was so troublesome that one half was suffered to remain; the others all died with symptoms similar to the terrier, viz. a violent swelling of the tongue, and a stupor, rendering them nearly motionless, both of which symptoms seemed to increase with the disease."

If it be intended to worm a dog, the best time to perform the operation is while very young, or before he has left off sucking, at which time, it causes him comparatively little pain, and he is not sufficiently strong to offer much resistance. What is meant by the *worm* in this case, is the sinew which runs up the center of the under part of the tongue; to extract which, a shoemaker's awl, or a large needle, will be as good an instrument as can be used. Place the puppy between your knees, turn his tongue over your fingers, and with your awl, or needle, raise the end

of the worm or sinew, which may be easily drawn out with your finger and thumb.

Having given the opinion of one writer on the subject of worming, I shall express my own, by transcribing a sentence from another author, who observes, "worming can be no preventive; the mouth, in some cases, may become swelled from obstruction or repletion of the salivary glands, so that the dog cannot close his jaws; but this may happen in a wormed or an unwormed dog." However, as worming is a simple operation, and appears not to injure the dog, there can be no great harm in adopting what, at least, is currently reported to have the effect before described.

There are no less than "five curable madnesses," enumerated by writers, who, either to shew their own acute and penetrating genius, or to perplex their readers, have used more parade of words than either common sense or utility requires; and have, therefore, described, *Lank Madness, Sleeping Madness, Falling Madness, Dumb Madness, and Rheumatic Madness.*

Lank Madness and *Sleeping Madness* are the same disease; but nothing can be more absurd than to denominate it *madness.* However, not to dispute about the name, it may be observed, that it arises from immense quantities of short thick worms, which are generated in the intestines and stomach, and accompanied with corrupt humours; the fumes from which ascending to the head, produce a giddy drowsiness, and cause the dog to pine away. Various recipes for this disease will be found in different publications, most or all of which appear the offspring of imagination, and not of the least service. To cure this disease, nothing more is necessary, than the administration of a table spoon-

ful or two of linseed oil, and repeating the dose, if a cure be not effected, after a period of two or three days.

Falling Madness. In this disease the animal will reel and fall:—it is wrongly named:—it is neither more nor less than fits, for the cure of which see the article *Fits*.

Dumb Madness. Having never seen any thing of this sort, I will borrow both the description of the disease and the remedy:—"This disease causes the dog to abstain from food, and continually to hold his mouth wide open, frequently rubbing the sides of it with his feet; to cure which, take the juice of black hellebore, the juice of spatula putrida, and of rue, of each four ounces; strain them well, and add two drams of unprepared scammony, mix them well together, and give to the dog."

Rheumatic Madness. It is equally surprising why this disease should be distinguished by the appellation of *madness!* The symptoms are as follow:—the dogs eyes will appear yellow, his head will swell, and he will drivel and slaver. For cure take 30 grains of jalap, 2 grains of calomel, and give the animal; afterwards, let 2 grains of tartar emetic, and 30 grains of magnesia, be well mixed, and divided into 12 doses, and one given three or four times a day, keeping the animal warm with a body cloth.

The Mange.—Dogs highly fed, and but little exercised, are very liable to diseases of the skin; but the *mange*, properly so called, arises chiefly from filthy kennels, foul water, and want of food. If a dog be kept clean and tolerably fed, he will never be troubled with this disorder, unless indeed the infection is caught from another dog already labouring under it, and for this reason a mangey dog should be strictly confined.

This disease, too, according to fastidious triflers, is distinguished by two names, viz. the *Red* and the *Common*

Mange: these, however, are distinctions perfectly unnecessary; for, though this disorder may assume different appearances, it is merely the mange, notwithstanding; and, from several trials, I have reason to believe, may be uniformly cured by an infusion of fox-glove leaves, rubbed upon the affected parts:—put two ounces of fox-glove leaves into a jug, and pour a quart of boiling water upon them: wash the dog every other day. The animal should be muzzled to prevent his licking himself, not only in this, but in all other cases where outward applications are used, or it will of course render the intended effect abortive, to say nothing of the risk of poisoning the dog. The infusion of fox-glove leaves may be called a cleanly remedy, as it is unattended with that filthiness and disagreeable smell, which uniformly attend all other recipes for this loathsome disease; but the few trials I have witnessed of its effects would not warrant its absolute infallibility, though I have certainly no reason to doubt it.—The following may be invariably depended on:—half an ounce of strong quicksilver ointment, 2 ounces of hog's lard, and half an ounce of hellebore powder; mix well together, and rub the dog all over once a day. If the dog is in high condition, take the following—6 grains of calomel, 2 grains of tartar emetic, and one dram of magnesia; mix well and divide into 12 doses, giving one night and morning.

Mercurial ointment will cure the mange most effectually, and will kill the dog also unless he be a strong animal. If mercurial ointment is applied, the dog must be well attended to prevent his taking cold—it is not an advisable remedy.—Take 1 ounce of oil of turpentine, 2 drams of vitriolic acid, mix them cautiously in a large galley pot; while this mixture is hot, add four ounces of hog's lard, 2 ounces of sulphur vivum, finely powdered; or, take 4 ounces

of hog's lard, 2 ounces of train oil, 1 ounce of oil of turpentine, 4 ounces of sulphur vivum, well mixed.

The mange will sometimes break out again, after an apparent cure: in fact, it consists of animalcula, contained in the different small protuberances, or scabs; and, if these be not utterly destroyed, the disease will re-appear; hence the necessity of ...essing once or twice, even after the cure seems effected.

Colds and Coughs, if not very violent, will subside without recourse to medicine; but, if resorted to, in the first place, apply a blister to the throat; afterwards take 2 grains of tartar emetic, 3 grains of powdered opium, and one ounce of powdered gum arabic—divide into 12 doses, and give one three times a day, keeping the body open, by occasionally administering a spoonful or two of castor oil.

Fits may arise from various causes—from costiveness or from worms, for the symptoms of which see *Falling Madness*. For cure, 30 grains of jalap, 2 grains of calomel, 2 grains of golden sulphur of antimony, given in a little syrup, and repeated in four days.

Giddiness in the Head may be treated the same as fits; vomits are successfully resorted to in this complaint, for which administer one grain, or one and a half, of tartar emetic, in any liquid; if it produce not the desired effect in half an hour, give half the quantity.

Convulsions. Young dogs are liable to convulsions, the symptoms of which are both alarming and distressing: the animal will reel and fall, will foam at the mouth, and continue some time convulsed; when the culvulsion fit is somewhat abated, and the dog attempts to recover the use of his legs, he will send forth the most dismal howlings; occasionally his eyes will become red, and he will bite at his master, or any person that happens to be near him. I

am persuaded, convulsions are sometimes hastily mistaken for hydrophobia; for, as the dog recovers from the convulsion, he regains the use of his legs before reason (or instinct) returns; in this situation, he will frequently run straight forward, without the power of either guiding himself, or directing his course, and will probably bite at any thing which obstructs his progress. Bleeding has been recommended, and is probably of use. Cold water thrown upon the dog, will recover him from the fit—if you throw him into a pit or pond of water, he recovers immediately, though the convulsions will return. Convulsions cannot be cured but by degrees; I should, therefore, advise bleeding and gentle physic. I am of opinion, that convulsions, if not attended to, will produce hydrophobia.

Swelling in the Throat.—Blister the part and keep the dog warm: give him a purging powder, the same as for fits.

Worms.—Give a few doses of the purging powder, recommended for fits. A spoonful or two of linseed oil, will be found serviceable. A dog troubled with worms, is frequently very voracious, appears thin, and will occasionally part with a worm.

Films growing over the Eyes.—One dram of white vitriol, mixed in 12 ounces of water.

Scab in the Ears.—This disorder, if neglected, will sometimes destroy the whole ear. Scrape off the scab, and touch the part with lunar caustic—repeat it in about three days. If the inside of the ear becomes affected, use the following:—6 drams of lard, and 1 dram of oil of vitriol, well mixed; apply a little over the whole surface of the sore; repeat the dressing twice in a week, taking care that it gets not into the animal's eyes, in order to which the head had better be kept covered. The scab in the ear

may generally be cured by rubbing the sores two or three times with mercurial ointment.

Sore Ears, when torn in the Hedges.—Wash the part well with a spunge and warm water, and apply a little of the best sweet oil.

Canker in the Lips.—Rub with a little burnt alum.

When Wounded, or to stop a violent Effusion of Blood.—The lips of the wound should be drawn together, and some sticking plaister applied to keep them close; spread lint over, and moisten it with compound tincture of benzoin; when dry, it will stick fast, and let it not be removed for several days. If the wound be large, it should be stitched.

Spasms.—Four ounces of rectified spirit of wine, and 2 drams of camphor, mixed: let the parts be well rubbed: the dog should rest till he has perfectly recovered.

For the Bite of another Dog, dress the part with tincture of Benjamin twice a day.

Sore Feet.—Let the feet be well washed in warm water, and wiped perfectly dry:—take 2 ounces of spirit of wine or brandy, 1 dram of camphor, 2 ounces of white wine vinegar:—mix and wash the dog's feet two or three times a day. Or, dissolve one ounce of alum in half a pint of water, and wash two or three times a day. If thorns have run into the feet, they should, if possible, be drawn out, using the same means as are generally applied in extracting a thorn from a man's hand.

To bring Hair upon a Scalded Part.—Dissolve 1 scruple of lunar caustic in 1 ounce of water, and rub the part once a day. Or, a little calcined leather mixed with fresh lard.

To destroy Fleas, Lice, &c.—Quicksilver ointment will destroy them; but the following is preferable in every respect: boil one dram of white arsenic in one pint of water,

and when cold, dress the dog all over: he must be muzzled or tied up, so as to prevent his licking himself.

To make a Dog fine in his Coat.—Some recommend chalk and a brush, but the following is preferable—a purge, as recommended for fits, with good keep, clean bed, and regular exercise.

To Dry up a Bitch's Milk.—Rub with equal parts of vinegar and brandy.

To Recover the Sense of Smell.—Colds will affect a dog in this respect; or even costiveness:—a little physic is all that is necessary.

To cure a Dog that has swallowed Poison.—Nox vomica is the poison used; nor have any means yet been discovered which will effectually prove an antidote. Instantaneous vomiting can alone save the animal's life, for which many persons recommend 2 or 3 grains of tartar emetic. Oil of any kind, or common salt, poured down the dog's throat, if it cause vomiting, may have the desired effect. This practice is applicable to poisons in general, and as well to the human species, as to the canine race.

Spaying Bitches, or Gelding Dogs, is equally unadvisable and barbarous.

For the Bite of an Adder, or any other Venomous Creature.—When a dog has been bitten by a viper (on the nose most likely) the part will immediately swell; and a medical friend recommends it to be rubbed with equal parts of oil of olives and oil of turpentine. However, from experience, I can assert, that common sweet oil will have the desired effect; but, in order to elucidate this subject, I will copy a page or two from "Goldsmith's Animated Nature:"—

"One William Oliver, a viper-catcher, of Bath, was the

first who discovered this admirable remedy. On the 1st of June, 1735, in the presence of a great number of persons, he suffered himself to be bit by an old black viper (brought by one of the company) upon the wrist and joint of the thumb, so that drops of blood came out of the wound: he immediately felt a violent pain both at the top of his thumb and up his arm, even before the viper was loosened from his hand: soon after he felt a pain, resembling that of burning, trickle up his arm; in a few minutes, his eyes began to look red and fiery, and to water much; in less than an hour he perceived the venom to seize his heart, with a prickling pain, which was attended with faintness, shortness of breath, and cold sweats; in a few minutes after this, his belly began to swell, with great gripings, and pains in his back, which were attended with vomitings and purgings: during the violence of these symptoms, his sight was gone for several minutes, but he could hear all the while. He said, that in his former experiments, he had never deferred making use of his remedy longer than he perceived the effects of the venom reaching his heart; but this time, being willing to satisfy the company thoroughly, and trusting to the speedy effects of his remedy, which was nothing more than olive oil, he forebore to apply any thing, till he found himself exceedingly ill, and quite giddy. About an hour and a quarter after the first of his being bit, a chafing-dish of glowing charcoal was brought in, and his naked arm held over it as long as he could bear, while his wife rubbed in the oil with her hand, turning his arm continually round, as if she would have roasted it over the coals: he said the poison soon abated, but the swelling did not diminish much. Most violent purgings and vomitings soon ensued; and his pulse became so low, and so often interrupted, that it was thought

proper to order him a repetition of cordial potions: he said he was not sensible of any great relief from these; but that a glass or two of olive oil drank down, seemed to give him ease. Continuing in this dangerous condition, he was put to bed, where his arm was again bathed over a pan of charcoal, and rubbed with olive oil, heated in a ladle over the charcoal, by Dr. Mortimer's direction, who was the physician that drew up the account. From this last operation he declared, that he found immediate ease; as though by some charm; he soon after fell into a profound sleep, and after nine hours' sound rest, awaked, about six the next morning, and found himself very well; but, in the afternoon, on drinking some rum and strong beer, so as to be almost intoxicated, the swelling returned, with much pain and cold sweats, which abated soon, on bathing the arm, as before, and wrapping it up in brown paper soaked in the oil.

"Such are the effects of the viper's bite; yet its flesh has long been celebrated as a noble medicine. A broth, made by boiling one viper in a quart of water, till it comes to a pint, is the usual method in which it is given at present: and it is said to be a very powerful restorative in battered constitutions: giving vigour to the languid circulation, and even prompting to venery."

And yet, if the poison of the adder be taken internally, it is perfectly innocent; "the famous experiments that were tried by Rhedi and others, in the presence of the grand duke of Tuscany and his court, put this beyond any doubt whatsoever. By these it appeared, that the serpent having once bitten, exhausted, for that time, the greatest part of the poison; and though the wound caused by its biting a second time, was attended with some malignant symptoms, yet they were much milder than before.

It appeared, that the serpent, upon biting a sponge, or a piece of soft bread, and then biting a dog immediately after, did not inflict a wound more dangerous than the prick of a needle. It appeared, that the venom being collected, and a needle dipped therein, this produced almost as painful effects as the tooth of the animal itself. But what caused the greatest surprise in the court was, the seeming rashness of one Tozzi, a viper-catcher, who, while the philosophers were giving elaborate lectures on the danger of the poison when taken internally, boldly desired a large quantity of it might be put together; and then, with the utmost confidence, drank it off before them all. The court was struck with astonishment, and expected that the man would instantly fall dead; but they soon perceived their mistake, and found that, taken in this manner, the poison was as harmless as water."

Hence, it is very clear, that it is the injection of the venom or fluid into the blood, from which danger is to be apprehended; nor indeed is this alarming effect on the blood confined to the bite of serpents, or other living creatures, since we are informed, from undoubted authority, that *milk*, even, injected into the blood, will be attended with effects as fatal as those which follow the bite of the rattle-snake or cobra di capello.

THE BLOOD-HOUND.

As the dog is so very susceptible of change in his form, it is no way surprising that some of the peculiar species of this animal should have become extinct. For instance, various historians have transmitted accounts of a race of dogs, which, individually, was more than a match for the

wild boar, or even the lion; and we are told, that an Indian chieftain or king, after entertaining Alexander the Great with a combat of this nature, presented him with several of the same breed. If we are to credit, I believe Plutarch amongst the rest, these dogs were not more remarkable for size and strength, than for persevering courage, and, like the English bull-dog, would suffer the amputation of their limbs, (or even lose their heads) rather than quit their hold. However, it is very certain, that no such dog exists at the present day, in any part of the known world, nor will common sense be easily persuaded, that there ever was a dog, which, singly, was more than a match for a lion. With respect to the original English blood-hound, it is evident the breed is nearly extinct; there are a few individual specimens still remaining in the north, where, in fact, this particular dog was first brought into notice; but the Spaniards, in the West Indies and South America, are in possession of a very large and fierce animal, which they use as a sort of blood-hound; yet entirely differing both in shape and disposition from the former. The English blood-hound is about the size of a mastiff, or seven or eight and twenty inches high, with a wide forehead and attractive countenance; nose obtuse and expansive nostrils; large, soft, and pendulous ears; and a voice awfully deep and sonorous. The general colour is a reddish tan, darkening to the upper part, with a mixture of black upon the back. In short, the deep-flewed southern hound resembles the blood-hound in form and colour very nearly, and a person may easily imagine the latter, by supposing an animal considerably larger than the southern hound. The blood-hound of the West Indies, on the contrary, though he is about the same height, has small, erect ears, (which the Spaniards gene-

rally crop) the nose more pointed, and the hair and skin hard: his countenance is ill-natured and ferocious; and, though not so heavy as the English blood-hound, is muscular and very active.

At no very remote period, the unfortunate negroes in the West Indies, were frequently torn to pieces by these blood-hounds, and regular regiments still exist in Cuba, and other Spanish settlements, under the title of chasseurs. One man has the charge of two dogs, and Don Manuel de Sejas commanded a party of these men and dogs, which was procured from Cuba, for the purpose of hunting the refractory Maroons in Jamaica. A tolerable idea may be formed of the character of these dogs, from a review which took place immediately after their arrival. General Walpole, being anxious to review these chasseurs, left head-quarters the morning after they were landed, accompanied by Colonel Skinner, and arrived in a post-chaise at Seven Rivers. Notice of his approach having been given, the chasseurs were taken to a distance from the house, in order to be advanced when the General arrived. The Spaniards were drawn out in a line at the end of a gentle declivity, and consisted of upwards of forty men, with their dogs in front unmuzzled, and held by cotton ropes. As it was intended to ascertain what effect would be produced on the dogs, if engaged under a fire of the Maroons, the Spaniards, upon the word being given, fired their fusils, when the dogs pressed forward with the greatest fury, amidst the shouts of their keepers, whom they dragged with almost irresistible force. Some of these animals, held by the ropes, and maddened by the shout of attack, absolutely seized on the gun-stocks in the hands of the chasseurs, and tore pieces out of them. In fact, such was their furious impetuosity, that they were with difficulty stopped

before they reached General Walpole, who was under the necessity of getting into his chase most expeditiously; while the utmost exertions scarcely prevented them from seizing on the horses.

However, these dogs are chiefly intended for hunting runaway negroes; and though they would advance against a body of undisciplined blacks, nothing would be more ridiculous than to suppose them capable of charging a regular regiment. In hunting the negroes, each chasseur is accompanied by two dogs, and armed with a straight sword, or *couteau de chasse;* and we are informed, that these blood-hounds, (when properly trained) on coming up with the object of pursuit, will not kill him, unless resistance is offered, but bark at and terrify him till he stops, when they crouch near him, and by barking give their keepers notice, who approach accordingly, and secure their prisoner. It seems, they are sometimes accompanied by smaller dogs, of exquisite olfactory powers, called finders, though Dallas makes no mention of small dogs attending those which were brought to Jamaica. Nevertheless, the unfortunate Maroons were panic-struck, on their arrival; and though they had successfully opposed regular troops, (chiefly by ambuscade and surprise, certainly) they surrendered, without once attempting to try their fortunes against animals, by no means equal to armed men, and which required but an ordinary share of courage to oppose. The Maroons, it is true, depended on their local knowledge, and the exquisite skill with which they concealed themselves, in their encounters with the trooops of the island, and by no means on pitched battles, or open fighting; and aware, at length, that no hiding place was proof against the scent of the blood-hound, they lost at once, that address and persevering courage, which had baffled

very able officers, and made havock amongst the disciplined legions brought to combat them.

But, to return to the English blood-hound, it may be observed, that he appears to possess all the good qualities of the blood-hound of the West Indies, without that unnecessary fierceness, which seems to be one of the most distinguishing characteristics of the latter: with an equal share of courage, the former possesses a finer scent, as well as a mild, docile, and familiar disposition; and by no means requires that excessive correction, which, it seems, is indispensable to the due submission of the transatlantic dog.

Before we proceed further, it may not be amiss to observe, that almost any kind of dog may be taught to pursue a human being, and certainly the fox-hound, the harrier, or the beagle, might be brought to trace the footsteps of a man, with almost as much ease as they are taught to chase a fox or a hare; these dogs would carry on any particular scent, when they are perfectly convinced they are to follow no other; and the ordinary rules of training are sufficient for the purpose. The method formerly pursued of training a blood-hound, we are told, was the following:—the dog was first-laid on the scent of a piece of dragged venison, and, at the termination of the chase, was rewarded by some of the meat that had been thus drawn before him; when perfect, in these introductory lessons, the shoes of a man were rubbed with deer's blood, and the person took a circuit of some miles, occasionally renewing the scent by rubbing fresh blood on his shoes: this was practised for some time, till, by degress, the animal acquired the habit of following the dry foot of a man, when his education became complete.

Whether these preparatory lessons with the blood of a

deer are indispensable, I cannot speak from experience; but I am decidedly of opinion they are not, and that it is making a circuitous passage where the road lies direct:—a hound may be taught to chase a fox or a hare, without first trailing him at deer; and no doubt can exist, that a blood-hound would be better, and more easily trained, by laying him directly on the track of a man.

An obvious reason, however, presents itself why a large dog should be preferred for this purpose, viz. that, as they were employed to hunt thieves, it was necessary they should possess, not only courage, but strength, to encounter them, if required; nor does it appear that any species of dog could be better calculated for this purpose, than the old English blood-hound. A writer has remarked, that on the divisional borders of England and Scotland, while these countries were in the habit of waging war against each other, a continued system of robbery and depredation was privately carried on, even in peace; and, under the cover of night, the thief drove his prize into the fastnesses of, or as far as possible into, his own kingdom—hence a dog of the above description, which could with certainty trace the marauder to his den, was almost invaluable.

Deer stealing too, at a less remote period, when numbers of these animals existed in a sort of wild state, in different forests (now chiefly enclosed) was very prevalent; hence the blood-hound became the nightly companion of the forest-keeper. Modern game-keepers, however, instead of using the blood-hound, are frequently attended by a large mastiff in their nocturnal perambulations.

The blood-hound, in fact, may be regarded as the large southern hound, and whilst the music of the pack was a

principal object, the southern hounds were deservedly held in the highest estimation; but modern sportsmen prefer a sort of mongrel or northern hound, more fleet than the former, yet with a much inferior scent, and instead of the deep, mellow voice of the southern hound, he sometimes runs silently, and his cry, at best, is a harsh, disagreeable yelp. This dog, for the sake of distinction, may be called the *shallow-flewed northern hound*, with comparatively small ears, sharp nose, and the countenance by no means either so interesting, or expressive of that intelligence, which are such distinguishing characteristics of the former. The northern hounds are very swift; but, unless the scent lies well, they are frequently at fault, and very often not able to recover the chase. The southern hound, on the contrary, is slower in the pursuit; yet, however harsh the weather, and cold the scent, it is rarely lost by him, while his superior music must more than compensate for the speed of his competitor; at the same time, the chase is not nearly so distressing to a horse.

Such, however, is the effect of time and fashion, that the blood-hound, once held in such esteem, is become nearly extinct; and though no dog is perhaps so well calculated for pursuing the stag, he has, even in this respect, been supplanted by a mongrel; which, while it nearly approximates him in size, possesses neither his exquisite scent, sonorous voice, nor interesting and beautiful appearance.

It has been remarked, that the hounds used in Britain, France, and Germany, degenerate, if transported to warmer climates, and hence are supposed to have been originally natives of these countries. Be this as it may, little doubt can be entertained, on reflexion, that the old English blood-hound was the stock, upon which have

been grafted all the spurious, mongrel breeds, which, under the names of stag-hounds, fox-hounds, harriers, &c. afford diversion to the modern sportsman of this country; at the head of which we may place

THE STAG-HOUND.

This dog is nearly as high as the blood-hound, but not so heavy, with smaller ears, a sharper nose, and the countenance much fiercer. What particular kind of dog was crossed with the blood-hound, to produce the stag-hound, does not appear to be well known; but, every thing considered, it is more than probable, it was the smaller grey-hound, or lurcher. In the Sportsman's Cabinet, it is remarked of the stag-hound, that he "was, originally, an improved cross between the old English, deep-tongued southern, and the fleeter fox-hound; grafted upon the basis of what was formerly called, and better known by the appellation of blood-hound." Now, crossing the deep-tongued southern and the fox-hound, will not produce an animal nearly so large or strong as the stag-hound; (I mean such stag-hounds as are used in the royal hunt; though a fox-hound or harrier will follow the stag) and I think it much more reasonable to conclude, that the cross was directly from the blood-hound, with a grey-hound, lurcher, or some dog approximating this form, as the figure, the disposition, as well as the inferior scent, of the stag-hound, demonstrate, in a very great degree, the truth of this conjecture. Few establishments of stag-hounds at present exist in this country; and the diversion is something worse than hunting a bag-fox, as the object of pursuit is kept in what may be called a

domestic state, almost in company with the hound which pursues it, conveyed to a certain spot, and then turned out in a country with which it is perfectly unacquainted. Royal stag-hunting, as followed by Geo. III. must appear very strange to real fox-hunters. When a stag was turned out for royal diversion, he was accompanied by two horsemen, called yeomen-prickers, whose business it was to keep at a distance on each side of the stag, but so as never to lose sight of him; in a short time, the hounds were laid on, and, after running awhile, were stopped by the huntsman, till his majesty and his attendants (who were unable to lay by the side of the hounds) made their appearance: thus a royal chase consisted of three or four of these bursts, and finished by taking the stag alive, and conveying him back to Swinley Lodge or Windsor Park. Consequently, none of those anxiously-pleasing expectations could be experienced in this diversion, which uniformly attend fox-hunting; and even if it were possible for the hounds momentarily to lose scent, the yeomen-prickers, by having the stag constantly in view, render *casting* out of the question.

We have already noticed the exquisite scent of the blood-hound, a dog which would unerringly trace the steps of the very man upon whose foot he was laid, even though it should cross a thousand others; in like manner, the stag-hound will single out the stag he has been pursuing, though he should seek shelter in the midst of a large herd of his own kind. The fact is, that being only one remove from the blood-hound, his sense of smelling is inferior to the latter certainly, but infinitely superior to the modern fox-hound, or any of the shallow-flewed northern hounds, which, as they increase in speed, appear to dege-

nerate as to scent; and if the chace of a modern fox-hound happens to be crossed by another fox, the hounds are seldom able of themselves to distinguish the individual they had originally pursued: all the fleeter kind of harriers labour under the same disadvantage. The nose of the blood-hound will be found much more humid, and his nostrils more expansive than the fox-hound; hence his superior olfactory powers, and this rule will be uniformly found to obtain in precise comparison to the near affinity to, or distance from, the blood-hound. I have not the smallest doubt, were bloodhounds, or even the first remove from them, trained to the fox, that they would as easily distinguish the hunted fox, as they are well known to do the man or the stag.—On the contrary, if fox-hounds are taught to pursue the stag (and they are, I believe, occasionally used for the purpose) they would certainly experience the same degree of perplexity in this respect, as when pursuing the fox. The scent of all animals increases as they are pursued; for, as it arises from an exudation through the pores of the body, as the animal becomes more than ordinarily warm or fatigued, this discharge must take place in greater abundance; and thus, supposing that hounds could always keep at the same distance from the chase, no alteration, at the same time, in the ground or weather, the difficulty of carrying on the scent must regularly decrease. However, numerous incidents uniformly occur in hunting that puzzle the hounds, which I shall endeavour to elucidate under the head *Scent*; and to which, consequently, the reader is referred.

THE FOX-HOUND.

At no very distant period, a strong and deep-flewed dog was used for chasing the fox; with an acute sense of smell and sonorous voice, yet comparatively slow in the pursuit.—But, as the horse attained greater perfection, and united an extraordinary degree of swiftness to that strength so necessary for the fox-chase, the heavy hound gradually gave place to one more fleet; so that a modern chase approximates more nearly a *race*, than the idea which the term *hunting* naturally impresses on the mind.

The fox-hound at present in fashion is less than the stag-hound, with small ears, sharp nose, and altogether more resembling a grey-hound in form, than the old English blood-hound; while his voice, so far from being musical, is, at best, a disagreeable yelp; at the same time, it must be allowed, that his speed is very great, and, with the assistance of the huntsman, &c. he will, no doubt, kill more foxes than his heavy, but musical, predecessor. If we suppose the stag-hound to be the first remove from the blood-hound, the fox-hound is at least three or four degrees distant from the latter; but it is not easy to trace the precise manner of the cross, in which perhaps accident might be as much concerned as judgment: the observations which were made respecting the stag-hound, as a cross from the blood-hound, are not only equally applicable in this case, but to a much greater extent.

THE HARRIER.

What is at present known by the name of the deep-flewed southern hound, was used some years ago, almost ex-

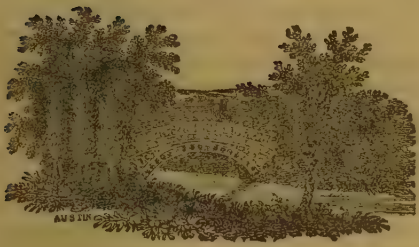
clusively, in the pursuit of the hare; and might be justly regarded as a smaller kind of blood-hound, being a perfect resemblance of the latter, except in size. However, as fashion has so much altered fox-hunting, it has not been without its influence upon the pursuit of the hare:—The deep and mellow tones of the dog just mentioned, have been supplanted by a mongrel yelp; so that this chase has experienced as great a change as fox-hunting, and precisely in the same way. When the scent lies well, and the dogs run breast high, the fleet, yelping-hound will kill more hares than the heavier dog; but on bad scenting days, he is constantly at fault, and only enabled to carry on the chase by the assistance he receives from the huntsman, as well as from the frequent *views* of country people and others; and it is no uncommon thing to witness the unfortunate hare thus murdered, instead of being fairly hunted. The same remarks will apply to the last article, but with this difference—the hare, by winding about, and keeping generally near the same spot, is much more liable to be seen than the fox; as the latter, after having fairly broken cover and gone off, makes the best of his way for some earth or fastness, and studiously keeps himself, as much as possible, from human observation.

Otter-hunting might, perhaps, at some remote period, have formed a principal diversion in this country. Very few otters are now to be found in England, and, when hunted, hare-hounds are generally used; but it is, at best, but a contemptible diversion, and scarcely worth notice.

THE BEAGLE

Is a little dog chiefly used for hunting a hare. It is a very busy, active little animal, resembling the harrier in

colour and character, but much less; its scent is very good, and it is extremely noisy. Some few packs of beagles are still in existence; they are well calculated for following on foot; and though they cannot be otherwise than slow, they will hunt down a hare, or perhaps two, in the course of a day. In coursing, where hares are scarce, a beagle is frequently used, and is of considerable service, as he never fails, by his increasing cry, to give notice of the proximity to a hare.



OF SCENT.

Scent is that effluvium which is continually exuding from bodies; and, being impregnated with the peculiar state and quality of the blood and juices of that particular body from which it flows, occasions the vast variety of smells or scents cognizable by the olfactory nerves, or organs of smelling. Hence the reason why a dog will trace the footsteps of his master for miles, follow him into any house, church, or other building, and distinguish him from any other person, though surrounded by a multitude. And when the faithful animal has thus sought out and recognised his master, he is seldom willing to trust entirely to the evidence even of his own eyes, until, with erected crest, he has taken a few cordial sniffs to convince himself he is right. Hence we discover how a hound follows the chase, or a setter or pointer gains information of his approach to partridges, &c.; and hence, also, we perceive how birds and beasts of prey are directed to their food at such vast distances: for this effluvium, issuing from putrid bodies, and floating in the air, is carried by the wind to different quarters; where, striking the olfactory nerves of animals, it immediately conducts them to the spot. It matters not how much of the effluvium is evaporated, so long as enough remains to irritate the olfactory organ; for, whether it be bird or beast, they try the scent in all directions, till they discover that which is stronger and stronger in proportion as they proceed; and this, nature has taught them to know, is the direct and certain road to the object of pursuit. This observation is confirmed by the increased eagerness to be perceived in dogs, in

proportion as the scent is recent, and they draw nearer to the game.

It is a fact well known, among sportsmen at least, that a dog cannot find so well in a ploughed field, as in one where there is grass, stubble, &c. which arises from the superior attraction, and also obstruction, which the latter affords to the floating effluvium before described; the condition of the ground too, and the temperature of the air, are objects of importance: both of which should be moist, without being too wet. Whenever the ground is hard, and the air cold and dry, the abilities of the dog will be exerted in vain, for scarcely any scent will be found; nor does it *lie* well in general when the wind is in the north or east. The soft winds from the west or south (unattended with rain) are best suited to the chase.

When dogs roll, and also when spider's webs hang on the hedges or stubbles, the scent is generally bad. During a white frost, the scent lies high, as it also does when the frost is just gone; but during a quick thaw, there is little or no scent.

RULES AND INSTRUCTIONS FOR TRAINING AND MANAGING HOUNDS, &c.

On this subject little can be adduced, which has not been already most ably elucidated by Beckford, in his "*Thoughts on Hunting,*" in Letters to a friend, and from which I shall extract whatever is essential to the sportsman.

It is generally supposed, that the hunting of a pack of hounds depends on the huntsman; and that the huntsman is an illiterate fellow, who seldom can either read or write; this cannot well be denied; but it is impossible the business of a kennel should go on as it ought, unless the master himself knows something of it; for there should be an understanding somewhere; nor can any gentleman enjoy the diversion of hunting without it.

It is the opinion of a great sportsman, that it is as difficult to find a perfect huntsman, as a good prime minister. Without taking upon me to determine what requisites may be necessary to form a good prime minister, I will venture to describe some of those which are essential towards making a perfect huntsman; qualities which, I will venture to say, would not disgrace more brilliant situations:—such as a clear head, nice observation, quick apprehension, undaunted courage, strength of constitution, activity of body, a good ear, and a good voice.

A huntsman need not be a man of letters; but give me leave to say, that had he the best understanding, he would frequently find opportunities of exercising it, and intricacies which might put it to the test.

The sense of smelling is the faculty on which all our hopes depend; it is *that* which must lead us over greasy

fallows, where the feet of the game we pursue being clogged, leave little scent behind, as well as over stony roads, through watery meads, and where sheep have stained the ground.

Cleanliness is not only absolutely necessary to the nose of the hound, but also to the preservation of his health. Dogs are naturally cleanly animals: they seldom, when they can help it, dung where they lie: air and fresh straw are neceesary to keep them healthy. Let the kennel, therefore, be your particular care.

> "Upon some little eminence erect,
> And fronting to the ruddy dawn; its courts
> On either hand wide op'ning to receive
> The sun's all-cheering beams, when mild he shines,
> And gilds the mountain tops."

I would advise you to make it large enough at first, as any addition to it afterwards must spoil the appearance of it.

I think two kennels absolutely necessary to the well-being of the hounds; when there is but one, it is seldom sweet; and when cleaned out, the hounds, particularly in winter, suffer both whilst it is cleaning, and as long as it remains wet afterwards. To be more clearly understood by you, I shall call one of these the *hunting-kennel*, by which I mean that kennel into which the hounds are drafted which are to hunt the next day. Used always to the same kennel, they will be drafted with little trouble; they will answer to their names more readily, and you may count your hounds into the kennel with as much ease as a shepherd counts his sheep out of the fold.

When the feeder first comes to the kennel in a morning, he should let the hounds into the outer court; at the same time opening the door of the hunting-kennel, lest want of

rest, or bad weather may incline them to go into it. The lodging-room should then be cleaned out, the doors and windows of it opened, the litter shaken up, and that whole kennel made sweet and clean before the hounds return to it again. The great court and the other kennels are not less to be attended to, nor should you pass over in silence any omission that is hurtful to your hounds.

The floor of each lodging-room should be bricked, and sloped on both sides to run to the centre, with a gutter left to carry off the water, that, when they are washed, they may soon be dry. If water should stand, through any fault in the floor, it should be carefully mopped up; for as warmth is in the greatest degree necessary to hounds after work, so damps are equally prejudicial.

I also wish that, contrary to the usual practice in building kennels, you would have three doors; two in the front, and one in the back; the last to have a lattice window in it, with a wooden shutter, which is constantly to be kept closed when the hounds are in, except in summer, when it should be left open all the day. This door answers two very necessary purposes: it gives an opportunity of carrying out the straw when the lodging-room is cleaned, and as it is opposite to the window, will be a means to let in a thorough air, which will greatly contribute to the keeping of it sweet and wholesome. The other doors will be of use in drying the room, when the hounds are out, and as one is to be kept shut, and the other hooked back, (allowing just room for a dog to pass) they are not liable to any objection. The great window in the centre should have a folding shutter; half, or the whole, of which, should be shut at nights, according to the weather; and your kennels by that means, may be kept warm, or cool, just as you please to have them. Beckford observes, his kennel con-

tains two great lodging-rooms, which are exactly alike, and as each has a court belonging to it, are distinct kennels, and are at the opposite ends of the building; in the centre of which, is the boiling-house and feeding-yard; and on each side a lesser kennel, either for hounds that are drafted off, hounds that are sick or lame, or for any other purpose, as occasion may require. At the back of which, as they are but half the depth of the two great kennels, are places for coals, &c. for the use of the kennel. There is also a small building in the rear for hot bitches. The floors of the inner courts, like to those of the lodging-rooms, are bricked and sloped to run to the centre, and a channel of water, brought in by a leaden pipe, runs through the middle of them. In the centre of each court is a well, large enough to dip a bucket to clean the kennels; this must be faced with stone, or it will be often out of repair. In the feeding-yard you must have a wooden cover.

The benches, which must be open to let the urine through, should have hinges and hooks in the wall, that they may fold up, for the greater convenience of washing out the kennel; and they should be made as low as possible, that a tired hound may have no difficulty in jumping up; let me add, that the boiler should be of cast-iron.

The rest of the kennel consists of a large court in front, which is also bricked, having a grass-court adjoining, and a little brook running through the middle of it. The earth which was taken out of it, is thrown up into a mount, where the hounds in summer delight to sit. This court is planted round with trees, and has, besides a lime tree, and some horse chesnut trees near the middle of it, for the sake of shade. A high pale incloses the whole; part of which, to the height of about four feet, is close;

the other open: the interstices are about two inches wide. The grass-court is pitched near the pales, to prevent the hounds from scratching out. If you cannot guess the intention of the posts you see in the courts, there is scarcely an inn-window on any road, where the following line will not let you into the secret:—

"So dogs will p— where dogs have p—'d before."

This is done to save the trees, to which the urinary salts are prejudicial. If they are at first backward in coming to them, bind some straw round the bottom, and rub it with galbanum.—The brook in the grass-court may serve as a stew: your fish will be very safe.

At the back of the kennel is a house, thatched and furzed up on the sides, big enough to contain at least a load of straw. Here should be a pit ready to receive the dung, and a gallows for the flesh. The gallows should have a thatched roof, and a circular board at the posts of it, to prevent vermin from climbing up.

A stove, I believe, is made use of in some kennels; but where the feeder is a good one, a mop, properly used, will render it unnecessary. I have a little hay-rick in the grass-yard, which I think is of use to keep the hounds clean and fine in their coats; you will find them frequently rubbing themselves against it: the shade of it also is useful to them in summer. If ticks at any time should be troublesome in your kennel, let the walls of it be well washed; if that does not destroy them, the walls should then be white-washed.

In the summer, when you do not hunt, one kennel will be sufficient; the other then may be for the young hounds, who should also have the grass-court adjoining to it. It is best at that time of the year to keep them separate, and

it prevents many accidents, which otherwise might happen; nor should they be put together till the hunting season begins. If your hounds are very quarrelsome, the feeder may sleep in a cot, in the kennel adjoining; and if they are well chastised at the first quarrel, his voice will be sufficient to settle all their differences afterwards. Close to the door of the kennel, let there always be a quantity of little switches; which three narrow boards, nailed to one of the posts, will easily contain.

My kennel is close to the road-side, but it was unavoidable. This is the reason why my front pale is close, and only the side ones open; it is a great fault: avoid it if you can, and your hounds will be the quieter.

I am afraid you will not be able to unite the two advantages of a high situation and a brook; in which case, there is no doubt, but water should be preferred: the mount I have mentioned will answer all the purposes of an eminence: besides, there should be moveable stages on wheels, for the hounds to lie upon; at any rate, let your soil be a dry one.

Speaking generally (Beckford remarks) I most approve of hounds of the middle size. I believe all animals of that description are strongest, and best able to endure fatigue. In the height, as well as the colour of hounds, most sportsmen have their prejudices; but in their shape at least, I think they must all agree. I know sportsmen, who boldly affirm, that a small hound will oftentimes beat a large one; that he will climb hills better, and go through cover quicker;—whilst others are not less ready to assert, that a large hound will make his way in any country, will get better through the dirt than a small one; and that no fence, howevr high, can stop him. You have now three opinions; and I advise you to adopt that which suits your

country best. There is, however, a certain size, best adapted for business; which I take to be that between the two extremes, and I venture to say, that such hounds will not suffer themselves to be disgraced in any country.—To look well, they should be all nearly of a size, and I think, they should all look of the same family.

There are necessary points in the shape of a hound, which ought always to be attended to by sportsmen; for if he is not of a perfect symmetry, he will neither run fast, nor bear much work: he has much to undergo, and should have strength proportioned to it.—Let his legs be straight, his feet round, and not too large; his chest deep, and back broad. Such young hounds as are out at the elbows, and such as are weak from the knee to the foot, should never be taken into the pack.

The colour I think the least material of all; a good dog, like a good horse, cannot be of a bad colour.

Men are too apt to be prejudiced by the sort of hound they themselves have been most accustomed to. Those who have been used to the sharp-nosed fox-hound, will scarcely allow a large-headed hound to *be* a fox-hound; yet both equally are fox-hounds—speed is the chief excellency of the one; whilst stoutness and tenderness of nose in hunting, are characteristic of the other. I could tell you, that I have seen very good sport with very unhandsome packs, consisting of hounds of various sizes, differing from one another as much in shape and look, as in their colour; nor could I trace the least sign of consanguinity amongst them: considered separately, the hounds were good; as a pack of hounds they were not to commended; nor could you be satisfied with any thing, that looked so very incomplete.—You will find nothing so essential to your sport, as, that your hounds should run

well together; nor can this end be better attained, than by keeping them, as near as you can, of the same sort, size, and shape.

A great excellence in a pack of hounds, is the head they carry; and that pack may be said to go the fastest, that can run ten miles the soonest, notwithstanding the hounds, separately, may not run so fast as many others. A pack of hounds, considered in a collective body, go fast in proportion to the excellence of their noses, and the head they carry; as that traveller gets soonest to his journey's end, who stops least upon the road.—Some hounds that I have hunted, would creep all through the same hole, though they might have leapt the hedge, and would follow one another in a string, as true as a team of cart horses.—I had rather see them, like the horses of the sun, *all-abreast*.

A friend of mine killed thirty-seven brace of foxes in a season: twenty-nine of the foxes were killed without any intermission. I must tell you at the same time, that they were killed with hounds bred from a pack of harriers; nor had they, I believe, a single skirter belonging to them. There is a pack now in my neighbourhood, of all sorts and sizes, which seldom miss a fox; when they run, there is a long string of them, and every fault is hit off by an old southern hound. However, out of the last eighteen foxes they hunted, they killed seventeen; and I have no doubt, but as they become more complete, more foxes will escape from them. Packs which are composed of hounds of various kinds, seldom run well together, nor do their tongues harmonize, yet they generally, I think, kill most foxes; but I must confess, that unless I like their style of killing them, whatever may be their success, I cannot be completely satisfied. I once asked the famous Will Crane, how his hounds behaved—"*very well, Sir,*" he replied,

"they never come to a fault, but they spread like a sky-rocket."—Thus it should always be.

A famous sportsman asked a gentleman what he thought of his hounds—"Your pack is composed, Sir," said he, "of dogs which any other man would *hang*;—they are all *skirters*."—This was taken as a compliment.—However, do not think that I recommend it to you as such; for though I am a great advocate for style in the killing of foxes, yet I never forgive a professed skirter: where game is in plenty, they are always changing, and are the loss of more foxes than they kill.

You ask me, how many hounds you ought to keep? It is a question not easy to answer—from twenty to thirty couple are as many, I think, as you should ever take into the field. The propriety of any number must depend on the strength of your pack, and the country you are to hunt. The quantity of hounds it may be necessary to keep, to furnish that number for a whole season, must also depend on the country *where* you hunt; as some countries lame hounds more than others. About forty couple, I think, will best answer your purpose. Forty couple of hunting hounds will enable you to hunt three, or even four, times a week; and I will venture to say, will kill more foxes than a greater number. Hounds, to be good, must be constantly hunted; and if I should hereafter say, a fox-hound should be above his work, it will not be a young fox-hound I mean, for I think they should seldom be left at home, as long as they are able to hunt: the old and lame, and such as are low in flesh, you should leave; and such as you are sure idleness cannot spoil.

It is a great fault to keep too many old hounds;—if you choose your hounds should run well together, you should not keep any longer than five or six seasons;

though there is no saying, with certainty, what number of years a hound will last.

A good feeder is an essential part of your establishment. Let him be young and active; and have the reputation, at least, of not disliking work: he should be good-tempered, for the sake of the animals entrusted to his care; and who, however they may be treated by him, cannot complain. He should be one who will strictly obey any orders you may give; as well with regard to the management, as to the breeding, of the hounds; and should not be solely under the direction of the huntsman. It is true, I have seen it otherwise—I have known a pack of hounds belong, as it were, entirely to the huntsman—a stable of horses, belong to the groom—whilst the master had little more power in the direction of either, than a perfect stranger.

As our sport depends entirely on that exquisite sense of smelling, so peculiar to the hound, care must be taken to preserve it: and cleanliness is the surest means. The keeping your kennel *sweet* and *clean*, cannot, therefore, be too much recommended to the feeder; nor should you, on any account, admit the least deviation from it. If he sees you exact, he will be so himself—this is a very essential part of his business. The boiling for the hounds; mixing of the meat; and getting it ready for them at proper hours, is what your huntsman will of course take proper care of; nor is it ever likely to be forgotten. I must caution you not to let your dogs have their meat too hot; for I have known it have bad consequences; you should also order it to be mixed up as thick as possible.—When the feeder has cleaned his kennel in the morning, and prepared his meat, it is usual for him, on hunting days, to exercise the horses of the huntsman and whipper-in; and

in many stables it is also the feeder who looks after the huntsman's horse when he comes in from hunting; whilst the huntsman feeds the hounds. When the hounds are not out, the huntsman and whipper-in, of course, will exercise their own horses; and that day the feeder has little else to mind, but the cleaning of his kennel. There should be always two to feed hounds properly the feeder and the huntsman.

Somerville strongly recommends cleanliness in the following lines:—

> "O'er all let cleanliness preside, no scraps
> Bestrew the pavement, and no half-picked bones,
> To kindle fierce debate, or to disgust
> That nicer sense, on which the sportsman's hope,
> And all his future triumphs must depend.
> Soon as the prowling pack with eager joy
> Have lapp'd their smoking viands, morn or eve,
> From the full cistern lead the ductile streams,
> To wash thy court well-paved, nor spare thy pains:
> For much to health will cleanliness avail.
> Seek'st thou for hounds to climb the rocky steep,
> And brush th'entangled covert, whose nice scent
> O'er greasy fallows, and frequented roads,
> Can pick the dubious way? Banish far off
> Each noisome stench, let no offensive smell
> Invade thy wide inclosure, but admit
> The nitrous air, and purifying breeze."

Your huntsman must always attend the feeding of the hounds which are to be drafted. In all packs, some hounds will feed better than others; some there are that will do with less meat; and it requires a nice eye, and great attention, to keep them all in equal flesh:—it is what distinguishes a good kennel-huntsman, and has its merit.—It is seldom, I think, that huntsmen give this particular all the attention it deserves.

Such as are low in flesh, had better be all drafted off

into a separate kennel; by this means, the hounds that require *flesh*, will have an equal share of it. If any are much poorer than the rest, they should be fed again—such hounds cannot be fed too often. If any in the pack are too fat, they should be drafted off, and not suffered to fill themselves. The others should eat what they will of the meat. The days my hounds have greens or sulphur, they generally are let in altogether; and such as require *flesh*, have it given to them afterwards.

All hounds, (and more especially young ones) should be called over often in the kennel; and most huntsmen practise this lesson, as they feed their hounds they flog them while they feed them—and if they have not a belly-full one way, they seldom fail to have it the other. It is not, however, my intention to oppose so general a practice, in which there may be some utility; I shall only observe, that it should be used with discretion; lest the whip should fall heavily in the kennel on such as never deserve it in the field.

My hounds are generally fed about eleven o'clock; and if I am present myself, I take the same opportunity to make my draft for the next day's hunting. I seldom, when I can help it, leave this to my huntsman; though it is necessary he should be present when the draft is made, that he may know what hounds he has out.

It is a bad custom to use hounds to the boiling-house, as it is apt to make them nice, and may prevent them from ever eating the kennel-meat. What they have, should always be given them in the feeding-yard, and for the same reason, though it should be flesh, it is better it should have some meal mixed with it.

If your hounds are low in flesh, and have far to go to cover, they may all have a little thin lap again in the even-

ing; but this should never be done if you hunt early. Hounds should be sharp-set before hunting; they run the better for it.

If many of your hounds after long rest should be too fat, by feeding them for a day or two on thinner meat than you give the others, you will find it answer better than the usual method of giving them the same meat, and stinting them in the quantity of it.

If your hounds are turned into the grass-court to empty themselves after they have been fed, it will contribute not a little to the cleanliness of the kennel.

I have heard that it is a custom in some kennels, to shut up the hounds for a couple of hours after they come in from hunting, before they are fed; and that other hounds are shut up with them, to lick them clean.—My usual way is to send a whipper-in on before, that the meat may be got ready against they come, and they are fed immediately; and, having filled their bellies, they are naturally inclined to rest. If they have had a severe day, they are fed again some hours after. As to the other method above mentioned, it may be more convenient perhaps, to have the hounds all together: but I cannot think it necessary, for the reason that is given; and I should apprehend a parcel of idle hounds shut up amongst such as are tired and inclined to rest, would disturb them more than all their licking would make them amends for. When you feed them twice, they had better be put all together after the second feeding than the first.

Every day when hounds come in from hunting, they should be carefully looked over, and invalids immediately taken care of. Such as have sore feet, should have them well washed out with brine. If you will permit those hounds that are unable to work, to run about your house, it will be of great service to them.

Every Thursday during the hunting-season, my hounds have one pound of sulphur given them in their meat; and every Sunday throughout the year, they have greens boiled up with it: I find it better to fix the days, as it is then less liable to be forgotten.—I used to give them the wash from the kitchen, but I found it made them thirsty, and it is now omitted in the hunting season.—A horse fresh killed, is an excellent meal for hounds after a very hard day; but they should not hunt till the third day after it.—The bones broken, are good food for poor hounds, as there is great proof in them.—Sheep's trotters are very sweet food, and will be of service when horse-flesh is not to be had.—Bullock's bellies may be also of some use if you can get nothing else.—Oatmeal, I believe, makes the best meat for hounds; barley is certainly the cheapest; and in many kennels they give barley on that account; but it is heating, does not mix up so well, nor is there so much proof in it, as in oatmeal. If mixed, an equal quantity of each, it will then do very well, but barley alone will not.—Much also depends on the goodness of the meal itself, which, I believe, is not often attended to.

I am not fond of *bleeding* hounds, unless I see they want it; though it has long been a custom in my kennel to physic them twice a year, after they leave off hunting, and before they begin. It is given in hot weather, and at an idle time. It cools their bodies, and without doubt is of service to them. If a hound is in want of physic, I prefer giving it in balls. It is more easy to give him in this manner the quantity he may want, and you are more certain that he takes it. In many kennels, I believe, they also bleed them twice a year, and some people think it prevents madness.

During the summer months, when my hounds do not

hunt, they have seldom any flesh allowed them ; and are kept low, contrary, I believe, to the usual practice of most kennels, where mangey hounds in summer, are but too often seen. Huntsmen sometimes content themselves with checking this disorder, when, with less trouble perhaps, they might prevent it. A regular course of whey and vegetables, during the hot months, must certainly be wholesome, and is, without doubt, the cause that a mangey hound is an unusual sight in my kennel. Every Monday and Thursday my hounds go for whey till the hunting season begins ; are kept out several hours, and are often made to swim through rivers during the hot weather. After their last physic, and before they begin hunting, they are exercised on the turnpike-road, to harden their feet, which are washed with strong brine, as soon as they come in.—Little straw is necessary during the summer ; but when they hunt they cannot have too much, or have it changed too often.—In many kennels they don't boil for the hounds in summer, but give them meal only ; in mine it is always boiled, but with this difference, that it is mixed up thin, instead of thick.—Many give spurge-laurel in summer, boiled up in their meat ; as I never use it, I cannot recommend it.—The physic I give, is two pounds of sulphur, one pound of antimony, and a pint and a half of syrup of buckthorn, for about forty couple of hounds.

In the winter season, let your hounds be shut up warm at night. If any hounds, after hunting, are missing, the straw-house door should be left open ; and if they have had a hard day, it may be as well to leave some meat there for them.

I have enquired of my feeder, who is a very good one, and has had more experience in these matters than any

one you perhaps may get) how he mixes up his meat: he tells me, that in his opinion, oatmeal and barley mixt, an equal quantity of each, make the best meat for hounds. The oatmeal he boils for half an hour, and then puts out the fire, puts the barley into the copper, and mixes both well together. I asked why he boiled one and not the other—he told me boiling, which made oatmeal thick, made barley thin; and that, when you feed with barley only, it should not be put into the copper, but be scalded with the liquor, and mixed up in a bucket.

You little think, perhaps, how difficult it is to be a good kennel-huntsman, nor can you, as yet, know the nicety that is required in feeding hounds properly. You are not aware that some hounds will hunt best when fed late; others when fed early:—that some should have but little; that others cannot have too much: however, if your huntsman observes the rules that I have here laid down, his hounds will not do much amiss.

Is it not extraordinary, that no other country should equal us in hounds? and that the very hounds procured hence, should degenerate in a foreign country!

> "In thee alone, fair land of liberty!
> Is bred the perfect hound, in scent and speed
> As yet unrivall'd, while in other climes
> Their virtue fails, a weak degen'rate race."

Consider the size, shape, colour, constitution, and natural disposition of the dog you breed from; as well as the fineness of his nose; his stoutness, and method of hunting. On no account breed from one that is not *stout*, that is not *tender-nosed*, or that is a *skirter*. Somerville enjoins still further:

> "Observe with care his shape, sort, colour, size.
> Nor will sagacious huntsmen less regard

His inward habits; the vain babbler shun,
Ever loquacious, ever in the wrong,
His foolish offspring shall offend thine ears
With false alarms, and loud impertinence.
Nor less the shifting cur avoid, that breaks
Illusive from the pack; to the next hedge
Devious he strays, there every meuse he tries:
If haply then he cross the streaming scent,
Away he flies vain-glorious; and exults
As of the pack supreme, and in his speed
And strength unrivall'd. Lo! cast far behind
His vex'd associates pant, and lab'ring strain
To climb the steep ascent. Soon as they reach
Th'insulting boaster, his false courage fails,
Behind he lags, doom'd to the fatal noose,
His master's hate, and scorn of all the field.
What can from such be hop'd, but a base brood
Of coward curs, a frantic, vagrant race?"

It is the judicious cross that makes the complete pack. The faults and imperfections in one breed, may be rectified in another; and if this is properly attended to, I see no reason why the breeding of hounds may not improve, till improvement can go no farther. If ever you find a cross hit, always pursue it.—Never put an old dog to an old bitch.—Be careful that they are healthy which you breed from; or you are not likely to have an healthy offspring.—Should a favorite dog skirt a little, put him to a thorough line-hunting bitch, and such a cross may succeed: my objection to the breeding from such a hound is, that as skirting is what most fox-hounds acquire from practice, you had better not make it natural to them. A very famous sportsman has told me, that he frequently breeds from brothers and sisters:—as I should be very unwilling to urge any thing in opposition to such authority, you had better try it; and if it succeeds in hounds, it is more, I believe, than it usually does in other animals.—A

famous cocker assured a friend of mine, that the third generation (which he called a nick) he had found to succeed very well, but no nearer.

Watch over the bitches with a cautious eye, and separate such as are going to be proud, before it is too late. The advances they make, frequently portend mischief as well as love; and, if not prevented in time, will not fail to set the whole kennel by the ears, and may occasion the death of your best dogs. I have known huntsmen perfectly ignorant of the breed of their hounds, from inattention in this particular; and I have also known many a good dog fall a sacrifice to it.

The earlier in the year you breed the better. January, February, and March, are the best months. Late puppies seldom come to much; if you have any such, put them to the best walks.—When the bitches begin to get big, let them not hunt any more: it proves frequently fatal to the whelps; sometimes to the bitch herself; nor is it safe for them to remain much longer in the kennel.—If one bitch has many puppies, more than she can well rear, you may put some of them to another bitch; or if you destroy any of them, you may keep the best coloured. They sometimes will have an extraordinary number: I have known an instance of one having fifteen; and a friend of mine, whose veracity I cannot doubt, has assured me, that a hound in his pack brought forth sixteen, all alive.—Give particular orders that the bitches be well fed with flesh; and let the whelps remain till they are well able to take care of themselves: they will soon learn to lap milk, which will relieve the mother.—The bitches, when their whelps are taken away from them, should be physicked.—The distemper makes dreadful havock with whelps at their walks; greatly owing, I believe, to the little care that is

taken of them there. I am in doubt, whether it might not be better to breed them up yourself, and have a kennel on purpose. You have a large orchard paled in, which would suit them exactly; and what else is wanted, might easily be obtained. There is, however, an objection that perhaps may strike you:—if the distemper once gets amongst them, they must all have it; yet, notwithstanding that, as they will be constantly well fed, and will lie warm, I am confident it would be the saving of many lives. If you should adopt this method, you must remember to use them early to go in couples; and when they arrive at a proper age they must be walked out often; for should they remain confined, they would neither have the shape, health, or understanding, they ought to have. When I kept harriers, I bred up some of the puppies at a distant kennel; but having no servants there to exercise them properly, I found them much inferior to such of their brethren as had the luck to survive the many difficulties and dangers they had undergone at their walks; these were afterwards equal to any thing, and afraid of nothing; whilst those that had been nursed with so much care, were weakly and timid, and had every disadvantage attending private education.

If you mark the whelps in the side, (which is called branding them) when they are first put out, (or perhaps it may be better done after they have been out some time) it may prevent their being stolen.

When young hounds are first taken in, they should be kept separate from the pack; and, as it will happen at a time of the year when there is little or no hunting, you may easily give them up one of the kennels and grass-court adjoining. Their play ends frequently in a battle; it is, therefore, less dangerous where they are all equally

matched. What Somerville says on this subject is exceedingly beautiful:—

> "But here with watchful and observant eye,
> Attend their frolics, which too often end
> In bloody broils and death. High o'er thy head
> Wave thy resounding whip, and with a voice
> Fierce-menacing o'er-rule the stern debate,
> And quench their kindling rage; for oft in sport
> Begun, combat ensues, growling they snarl,
> Then on their haunches rear'd, rampant they seize
> Each other's throats; with teeth and claws, in gore
> Besmear'd, they wound, they tear, 'till on the ground
> Panting, half dead the conquer'd champion lies:
> Then sudden all the base ignoble crowd
> Loud clam'ring seize the helpless worri'd wretch,
> And thirsting for his blood, drag diff'rent ways
> His mangled carcass on th'ensanguin'd plain.
> O breasts of pity void! t'oppress the weak,
> To point your vengeance at the friendless head,
> And with one mutual cry insult the fallen!
> Emblem too just of man's degenerate race."

If you find they take a dislike to any particular hound, the safest way will be to remove him; or it is very probable they will kill him at last. When a feeder hears the hounds quarrel in the kennel, he halloos to them to stop them. He then goes in amongst them, and flogs every hound he can come near. How much more reasonable, as well as more efficacious, would it be, were he to see which were the combatants before he speaks to them. Punishment would then fall, as it ought, on the guilty only. In all packs there are some hounds more quarrelsome than the rest; and it is to them we owe all the mischief that is done. If you find chastisement cannot quiet them, it may be prudent to break their holders; for since they are not necessary to them for the meat they have to eat, they are not likely to serve them in any good purpose.

You ask me what number of young hounds you should breed to keep up your stock?—it is a question, I believe, no man alive can answer.—It depends altogether on contingencies. The deficiencies of one year must be made up the next. I should apprehend, from thirty to thirty-five couple of old hounds, and from eight to twelve couple of young ones would, one year with another, best suit an establishment which you do not intend should much exceed forty couple. This rule, I think, you should at the same time observe—never to part with an useful old hound, or enter an unhandsome young one.

I would advise you in breeding, to be as little prejudiced as possible, in favour of your own sort; but send your best bitches to the best dogs, be they where they may.

After the young hounds know the huntsman, and begin to know their names, they should be put into couples, and walked out amongst sheep.

If any are particularly snappish, and troublesome, you should leave the couples loose about their necks in the kennel, till you find they are more reconciled to them. If any are more stubborn than the rest, you should couple them to old hounds rather than to young ones; and you should not couple two dogs together when you can avoid it. Young hounds are awkward at first; therefore, send out a few only at a time, with your people on foot.

When they have been walked often in this manner amongst sheep, you may then uncouple a few at a time, and begin to chastise such as offer to run after them; but you will soon find that the cry of *ware sheep*, will stop them sufficiently, without the whip; and the less this is used the better. If once suffered to taste the blood, you will find it difficult to reclaim them.

It is now time to stoop them to a scent. You had better

enter them at their own game: dogs, I believe, like that scent best which they were first blooded to; but be that as it may, it is certainly most reasonable to use them to that which it is intended they should hunt. It may not be amiss when they first begin to hunt, to put light collars on them. Young hounds may easily get out of their knowledge; and shy ones, after they have been much beaten, may not choose to return home. Collars, in that case, may prevent their being lost.

Summer hunting, though useful to young hounds, is prejudicial to old ones; I think, therefore, you will do well to reserve some of the best of your draft-hounds to enter your young hounds with, selecting such as are most likely to set them a good example. Thus you will procure for your young hounds the best instructions, and at the same time prevent two evils, which would necessarily ensue, were they taught by the whole pack; one, that of corrupting and getting into scrapes, such as are not much wiser than themselves; and the other, that of occasioning much flogging and rateing, which always shies and interrupts the hunting of an old hound. An old hound is very sagacious, and is not fond of trusting himself in the way of an enraged whipper-in, who, as experience has taught him, can flog, and flog unjustly.

You ask, at what time you should begin to enter your young hounds?—begin with them as soon as you can. The time must vary in different countries: in corn countries it may not be possible to hunt till after the corn is cut; in grass countries you may begin sooner; and in wood-lands you may hunt as soon as you please. If you have plenty of foxes, and can afford to make a sacrifice of some of them for the sake of making your young hounds steady, take them first where you have least riot, putting some

of the steadiest of your old hounds amongst them. If in such a place you are fortunate enough to find a litter of foxes, you may assure yourself you will have but little trouble with your young hounds afterwards. Such young hounds as are most riotous at first, generally speaking, are best in the end.

If owing to a scarcity of foxes you should stoop your hounds at hare, let them not have the blood of her at least; nor, for the sake of consistency, give them much encouragement. Hare-hunting has one advantage—hounds are chiefly in open ground, where you can easily command them.

Frequent hallooing is of use, I think, with young hounds; it keeps them forward, prevents their being lost, and hinders them from hunting after the rest. The oftener, therefore, a fox is seen and hallooed, the better; it serves to let them in, makes them eager, makes them exert themselves, and teaches them to be handy. I must tell you, at the same time I say this, that I by no means approve of much hallooing to old hounds; and though I am frequently guilty of it myself, it is owing to my spirits, which lead me into an error that my judgment condemns. It is true, there is time when hallooing is of use; a time when it does hurt; and a time when it is perfectly indifferent; but it is long practice, and a great attention to hunting, that must teach you the application.

Hounds, at their first entering, cannot be encouraged too much. When they are become handy, love a scent, and begin to know what is *right*, it will be soon enough to chastise them for doing *wrong;* in which case, one severe beating will save a deal of trouble. You should recommend to your whipper-in, when he flogs a hound, to make use of his voice as well as his whip, and let him remember, that the smack of the whip is often of as much use as the

lash to one that has felt it. If any are very unsteady, it may not be amiss to send them out by themselves, when the men go out to exercise their horses. If you have hares in plenty, let some be found sitting, and turned out before them, and you will soon find the most riotous will not run after them. If they are to be made steady from deer, they should see them often, and they will not regard them; and if, after a probation of this kind, you turn out a cub before them, with some old hounds to lead them on, you may assure yourself they will not be unsteady long.

Flogging hounds in kennel, the frequent practice of most huntsmen, I hold in abhorrence: it is unreasonable, unjust, and cruel; and, carried to the excess we sometimes see it, is a disgrace to humanity. Hounds that are old offenders, that are very riotous, and at the same time very cunning, may be difficult to catch: such hounds may be excepted—they deserve punishment whenever it happens, and you should not fail to give it them when you can.—This you will allow is a particular case, and necessity may excuse it; but let not the peace and quiet of your kennel be often thus disturbed. When your hounds offend, punish them; when caught in the fact, then let them suffer, and if you are severe, at least be just.

When your young hounds stoop to a scent, are become handy, know a rate, and stop easily, you may then begin to put them into the pack, a few only at a time; nor do I think it adviseable to begin this till the pack have been out a few times by themselves, and are got well in blood.

If your covers are large, you would find the strait horn of use, and I am sorry to hear you do not approve it. You ask me why I like it?—not as a musician, I can assure you. It signifies little, in our way, what the noise is, as long as it is understood.

Hounds being handy, relates to their readiness to do whatever is required of them; and particularly, when cast, to turn easily which way the huntsman pleases.

I begin to hunt my young hounds in August. The employment of my huntsman, the preceding months, is to keep his old hounds healthy and quiet, by giving them proper exercise, and to get his young hounds forward. They are called over often in the kennel; it uses them to their names, to the huntsman, and to the whipper-in. They are walked out often among sheep, hares, and deer; it uses them to a rate. Sometimes the huntsman turns down a cat before them, which they hunt up to and kill; and, when the time of hunting approaches, he turns out badgers or young foxes, taking out some of the steadiest of his old hounds to lead them on—this teaches them to hunt. He draws small covers and furze brakes with them, to use them to a halloo, and to teach them obedience. If they find improper game, and hunt it, they are stopped and brought back; and as long as they will stop at a rate, they are not chastised. Obedience is all that is required of them, till they have been sufficiently taught the game they are to hunt. An obstinate deviation from it afterwards is never pardoned.

When my young hounds are taken out to air, my huntsman takes them into the country in which they are to begin to hunt. It is attended with this advantage; they acquire a knowledge of the country, and when left behind at any time, cannot fail to find their way home more easily.

When they begin to hunt, they are first taken into a large cover of my own, which has many ridings cut in it; and where young foxes are turned out every year on purpose for them. Here it is they are taught the scent they are to hunt, are encouraged to pursue it, and are stopped

from every other. Here they are blooded to fox. I must also tell you, that as foxes are plentiful in this cover, the principal earth is not stopped, and the foxes are checked back, or some of them let in, as may best suit the purpose of blooding. After they have been hunted a few days in this manner, they are then sent to distant covers, and more old hounds are added to them; there they continue hunting till they are taken into the pack, which is seldom later than the beginning of September, for by that time they will have learned what is required of them, and will seldom give much trouble afterwards. In September, I begin to hunt in earnest, and after the old hounds have killed a few foxes, the young hounds are put into the pack, two or three couples at a time, till all have hunted. They are then divided, and as I seldom have occasion to take in more than nine or ten couple, one half are taken out one day, the other half the next day, till all are steady.

When young hounds begin to love a scent, it may be of use to turn out a badger before them; you will then be able to discover what improvement they have made; I mention a badger, on a supposition that young foxes cannot so well be spared; besides, the badger being a slower animal, he may easily be followed, and driven the way you choose he should run.

The day you intend to turn out a fox, or badger, you will do well to send them amongst hares, or deer. A little rating and flogging, before they are encouraged to vermin, is of the greatest use, as it teaches them both what they should, and what they should not, do; I have known a badger run several miles, if judiciously managed; for which purpose, he should be turned out in a very open country, and followed by a person who has more sense than to ride on the line after him. If he does not meet with

any cover or hedge in his way, he will keep on for several miles; if he does, you will not be able to get him any farther. You should give him a great deal of law, and you will do well to break his teeth.

If you run any cubs to ground in an indifferent country, and do not want blood, bring them home, and they will be of use to your young hounds. Turn out bag foxes to young hounds, but never to your old ones. I object to them on many accounts.

It is a common practice with most huntsmen to flog their hounds most unmercifully in the kennel; I have told you already I do not like it, but if many of your hounds are obstinately riotous, you may with less impropriety put a live hare into the kennel with them, flogging them as often as they approach her; they will then have some notion, at least, for what they are beaten; but, let me entreat you, before this *chiavari* begins, to draft off your steady hounds. An animal, to whom we owe so much good diversion, should not be beaten unnecessarily.—When a hare is put into the kennel, the huntsman and both the whippers-in should be present, and the whippers-in should flog every hound, calling him by his name, and rating him as often as he is near the hare, and upon this occasion they cannot cut them too hard, or rate them too much; when they think they have chastised them enough, the hare should then be taken away, the huntsman should halloo off his hounds, and the whippers-in should rate them to him. If any one loves hare more than the rest, you may tie a dead one round his neck, flogging him and rating him at the same time.

If your hounds are very riotous, and you are obliged to stop them very often from hare, it will be advisable, I think, to try on (however late it may be) till you find a

fox, as the giving them encouragement should, at such a time, prevail over every other consideration.

Such, however, as are very riotous, should have little rest; you should hunt them one day in large covers, where foxes are in plenty; the next day they should be walked out amongst hares and deer; and stopped from riot; the day following be hunted again as before.

I have heard, that no fox-hounds will break off to deer, after once a fox is found. I cannot say the experience I have had of this diversion will any ways justify the remark; let me advise you, therefore, to seek a surer dependance. Before you hunt your young hounds where hares are in plenty, let them be awed and stopped from hare; before you hunt amongst deer, let them not only see deer, but let them draw covers where deer are, for you must not be surprized, if, after they are so far steady, as not to run them in view, they should challenge on the scent of them. Unless you take this method with your young hounds, before you put them into the pack, you will run a great risk of corrupting such as are steady, and will lose the pleasure of hunting with steady hounds.

I confess I think first impressions of more consequence than they are in general thought to be: I not only enter my young hounds to vermin on that account, but I even use them, as early as I can, to the strongest covers and thickest brakes, and I seldom find they are ever shy of them afterwards. A friend of mine has assured me, that he once entered a spaniel to snipes, and the dog, ever after, was partial to them, preferring them to every other bird.

If you have marterns within your reach, as all hounds are fond of their scent, you will do well to enter your young hounds in covers which they frequent. The mar-

tern being a small animal, by running the thickest brakes it can find, teaches hounds to run cover, and is therefore of the greatest use.

A good huntsman should be young, strong, and active, bold and enterprising; fond of the diversion, and indefatigable in the pursuit of it; he should be sensible and good tempered; he ought also to be sober; he should be exact, civil, and cleanly; he should be a good horseman, and a good groom; his voice should be strong and clear, and he should have an eye so quick as to perceive which of his hounds carries the scent, when all are running; and should have so excellent an ear, as always to distinguish the foremost hounds, when he does not see them. He should be quiet, patient, and without conceit. He should let his hounds alone when they *can hunt*, and he should have genius to assist them *when they cannot*.

With regard to the whipper-in, as you keep two of them (and no pack of fox-hounds is complete without) the first may be considered as a second huntsman, and should have nearly the same good qualities. It is necessary besides, that he should be attentive and obedient to the huntsman; and as his horse will probably have most to do, the lighter he is the better; but if he is a good horseman, it will sufficiently overbalance such an objection: he must not be conceited. I had one formerly, who, instead of stopping hounds as he ought, would try to kill a fox by himself: this fault is unpardonable; he should always maintain to the huntsman's hallooing, and stop such hounds as divide from it; when stopped, he should get forward with them after the huntsman.

He must always be contented to act an under part, except when circumstances may require that he should act otherwise; and the moment they cease, he must not fail to resume his former station.

I had a dispute with an old sportsman of my acquaintance, who contended, that the whipper-in should always attend the huntsman, to obey his orders; (a stable-boy, in that case, would make as good a whipper-in as the best:) but this is so far from being the case, that he should be always on the opposite side of the cover from him, or I am much mistaken in my opinion: if within hearing of his halloo, he is near enough; for that is the hunting signal he is to obey.—The station of the second whipper-in may be near the huntsman, for which reason any boy that can halloo, and make a whip smack, may answer the purpose.

At going from the kennel, the place of the first whipper-in is before the hounds; that of the second whipper-in should be some distance behind them; if not, I fear they will not be suffered even to empty themselves, let their wants be ever so great; for as soon as a boy is made a whipper-in, he fancies he is to whip the hounds whenever he can get at them, whether they deserve it or not.

Hare Hunting.—A pack of harriers should never exceed twenty couple in the field; it might be difficult to get a greater number to run well together, and a pack of harriers cannot be complete if they do not: besides, the fewer hounds you have, the less you foil the ground, which you find a great hindrance to your hunting. The hounds, I think, most likely to shew you sport, are between the large slow hunting harrier and the little beagle: one is too dull, too heavy, and too slow; the other too lively and too light. The first, it is true, have most excellent noses, and, I make no doubt, will kill their game at last, if the day be long enough. The others, on the contrary, fling and dash, and are all alive; but every cold blast affects them; and if your country is deep and wet, it is not impossible but some of them may be drowned. My hounds were a cross

of both these kinds, in which it was my endeavour to get as much bone and strength in as little a compass as possible. It was a difficult undertaking.—I bred many years, and an infinity of hounds, before I could get what I wanted: I, at last, had the pleasure to see them very handsome, small, yet very bony; they ran remarkably well together, ran fast enough; had all the alacrity you could desire, and would hunt the coldest scent. When they were thus perfect, I did, as many others do—I parted with them.

It may be necessary to unsay, now I am turned hare-hunter, many things that I have been saying as a fox-hunter, as I hardly know any two things, of the same genus, (if I may be allowed the expression) that differ so entirely. What I said about the huntsman and whipper-in, are among the number: as to the huntsman, I think, he should not be young: I should most certainly prefer one, as the French call it, *d'un certain age*, as he is to be quiet and patient; for patience, he should be a very Grizzle; and the more quiet he is, the better. He should have infinite perseverance; for a hare should never be given up whilst it is possible to hunt her: she is sure to stop, and, therefore, may always be recovered.

The whipper-in, also, has little to do with the one, I before described; yet he may be like a second whipper in to a pack of fox-hounds; but I would have him still more confined, for he should not dare even to stop a hound, or smack a whip, without the huntsman's order. Much noise and rattle is directly contrary to the first principles of hare-hunting, which is to be perfectly quiet, and to let your hounds alone. I have seen few hounds so good as town packs, that have no professed huntsmen to follow them. If they have no one to help them, they have, at

the same time, no one to spoil them; which, I believe, for this kind of hunting, is still more material. I should, however, mention a fault I have observed, and which such hounds must of necessity sometimes be guilty of, that is, *running back the heel.* Hounds are naturally fond of scent; if they cannot carry it forward, they will turn, and hunt it back again: hounds that are left to themselves, make a fault of this, and it is, I think, the only one they commonly have.—Though it is certainly best to let your hounds alone, and thereby to give as much scope to their natural instinct as you can; yet, in this particular instance, you should check it mildly; for, as it is almost an invariable rule in all hunting, to make the head good, you should encourage them to try forward first; which may be done without taking them off their noses, or without the least prejudice to their hunting. If trying forward should not succeed, they may then be suffered to try back again, which you will find them all ready enough to do; for they are sensible how far they brought the scent, and where they left it.

Harriers, to be good, like all other hounds, must be kept to their own game. If you run fox with them, you spoil them. Hounds cannot be perfect, unless used to one scent, and one style of hunting. Harriers run fox in so different a style from hare, that it is of great disservice to them when they return to hare again. It makes them wild, and teaches them to skirt.—The high scent which a fox leaves, the straightness of his running, the eagerness of the pursuit, and the noise that generally accompanies it, all contribute to spoil a harrier.

I hope you agree with me, that it is fault in a pack of harriers to go too fast; for a hare is a little timorous animal, that we cannot help feeling some compassion for, at

the very time when we are pursuing her destruction: we should give scope to all her little tricks, nor kill her foully, and over-matched. Instinct instructs her to make a good defence, when not unfairly treated; and I will venture to say, that, as far as her own safety is concerned, she has more cunning than the fox, and makes many shifts to save her life, far beyond all his artifice. Without doubt, you have often heard of hares, who, from the miraculous escapes they have made, have been thought *witches*; but, I believe, you never heard of a fox that had cunning enough to be thought a *wizard*.

They, who like to rise early, have amusement in seeing the hare trailed to her form; it is of great service to hounds; it also shews their goodness to the huntsman, more than any other hunting, as it discovers to him those who have the most tender noses. But, I confess, I seldom thought it worth while to leave my bed a moment sooner on that account. I always thought hare-hunting should be taken as a ride after breakfast, to get us an appetite to our dinner. If you make a serious business of it, I think you spoil it.—Hare-finders, in this case, are necessary: it is agreeable to know where to go immediately for your diversion, and not beat about for hours, perhaps, before you find. It is more material, I think, with regard to the second hare than the first: for if you are warmed with your gallop, the waiting long in the cold afterwards, is, I believe, as unwholesome as it is disagreeable. Whoever does not mind this, had better let his hounds find their own game; they will certainly hunt it with more spirit afterwards, and he will have a pleasure himself in expectation, which no certainty can ever give. Hare-finders make hounds idle; they also make them wild. Mine knew the men, as well as I did myself; could see them

almost as far; and would run, full cry, to meet them. Hare-finders are of one great use; they hinder your hounds from chopping hares, which they otherwise could not fail to do. I had in my pack one hound in particular, that was famous for it; he would challenge on a trail very late at noon, and had as good a knack at chopping a hare afterwards; he was one that liked to go the shortest way to work, nor did he choose to take more trouble than was necessary.

Hares are said, (I know not with what truth) to foresee a change of weather, and to seat themselves accordingly. This is, however, certain, that they are seldom found in places much exposed to the wind. In inclosures, I think, they more frequently are found near to a hedge, than in the middle of a field. They who make a profession of hare-hunting, (and a very advantageous one it is, in some countries) are directed by the wind where to look for their game. With good eyes, and nice observation, they are enabled to find them in any weather.

When the game is found, you cannot be too quiet: the hare is an animal so very timorous, that she is frequently headed back, and your dogs are liable to over-run the scent at every instant: it is best, therefore, to keep a considerable way behind them, that they may have room to turn, as soon as they perceive they have lost the scent; and, if treated in this manner, they will seldom over-run it much. Your hounds, through the whole chace, should be left almost entirely to themselves, nor should they be hallooed too much: when the hare doubles, they should hunt through those doubles; nor is a hare hunted fairly, when hunted otherwise. They should follow her every step she takes, as well over greasy fallows, as through large flocks of sheep; nor should they ever be cast, but when nothing

can be done without it. I know a gentleman, a pleasant sportsman, but a very irregular hare-hunter, who does not exactly follow the method here laid down; as his method is very extraordinary, I will relate it to you. His hounds are large and fleet; they have at times hunted every thing; red deer, fallow deer, fox, and hare; and must, in their nature, have been most excellent; since, notwithstanding the variety of their game, they are still good. When a hare is found sitting, he seldom fails to give his hounds a view; and as they all halloo, and make what noise they can, she is half frightened to death immediately. This done, he then sends his whipper-in, to ride after her, with particular instructions not to let her get out of his sight; and he has found out, that this is the only proper use of a whipper-in.—If they come to a piece of fallow, or a flock of sheep, the hounds are not suffered to hunt any longer, but hallooed as near to the hare as possible; by this time, the poor devil is near her end, and the next view generally finishes her; the strongest hare, in this manner, seldom standing twenty minutes; but my friend says, a hare is good eating, and he, therefore, thinks he cannot kill too many of them.

When the hounds are at a check, make your huntsman stand still, nor suffer him to move his horse one way or the other: hounds lean naturally towards the scent, and if he does not say a word to them, will soon recover it. If you speak to a hound at such a time, calling him by his name, which is too much the practice, he seldom fails to look up in your face, as much as to say, *what the deuce do you want?*—when he stoops to the scent again, is it not probable he means to say, *you fool you, let me alone.*

When your hounds are at fault, let not a word be said: let such as follow them ignorantly and unworthily, stand

all aloof. I can assure you, when I am in the field, I never wish to hear any other tongue than that of a hound. A neighbour of mine, was so truly a hare-hunter in this particular, that he would not suffer any body to speak a word when his hounds were at fault:—a gentleman happening to cough, he rode up to him immediately, and said, "*I wish, Sir, with all my heart, that your cough was better.*"

In a good day, good hounds seldom give up the scent at head; if they do, there is generally an obvious reason for it; this observation an huntsman should always make; it will direct his cast. If he is a good one, he will be attentive as he goes, not only to his hounds, nicely observing which have the lead, and the degree of scent they carry, but also to the various circumstances that are continually happening from change of weather, and difference of ground. He will also be mindful of the distance which the hare keeps before the hounds, and of her former doubles, and he will remark what point she makes to. All these observations will be of use, should a long fault make his assistance necessary; and if the hare has headed back, he will carefully observe, whether she met any thing in her course to turn her, or turned of her own accord. When he casts his hounds, let him begin, by making a small circle; if that will not do, then let him try a larger; he afterwards may be at liberty to persevere in any cast he may judge most likely. As a hare generally revisits her old haunts, and returns to the place where she was first found, if the scent is quite gone, and the hounds can no longer hunt, that is as likely a cast as any to recover her. Let him remember this, in all his casts, that the hounds are not to follow his horse's heels, nor are they to carry their heads high, and noses in the air. At these times

they must try for the scent, or they will never find it, and he is either to make his cast slow, or quick, as he perceives his hounds try, and as the scent is either good or bad.

Give particular directions to your huntsman to prevent his hounds, as much as he can, from chopping hares. Huntsmen like to get blood at any rate; and when hounds are used to it, it would surprise you to see how attentive they are to find opportunities. A hare must be very wild, or very nimble to escape them. I remember, in a furzy country, that my hounds chopped three hares in one morning; for it is the nature of those animals either to leap up before the hounds come near them, and steal away, as it is called; or else to lie close, till they put their very noses upon them. Hedges, also, are very dangerous; if the huntsman beats the hedge himself, which is the usual practice, the hounds are always upon the watch, and a hare must have good luck to escape them all. The best way to prevent it, is to have the hedge well beaten at some distance before the hounds.

Hares seldom run so well, as when they do not know where they are. They run well in a fog, and generally take a good country. If they set off down the wind, they seldom return; you then cannot push on your hounds too much. When the game is sinking, you will perceive your old hounds get forward; they then will run at head.

Keep no babblers; for though the rest of the pack soon find them out, and do not mind them, yet it is unpleasant to hear their noise; nor are such fit companions for the rest.

Though the Spectator makes us laugh at the oddity of his friend, Sir Roger, for returning a hound, which he said was an excellent *bass*, because he wanted a *counter-tenor*; yet I am of opinion, that if we attended more to the

variety of the notes frequently to be met with in the tongues of hounds, it might greatly add to the harmony of the pack. I do not know that a complete concert could be obtained, but it would be easy to prevent discordant sounds.

Keep no hound that runs false: the loss of one hare is more than such a dog is worth.

I think it is but reasonable to give your hounds a hare sometimes: I always gave mine the last they killed, if I thought they deserved her.

It is too much the custom, first to ride over a dog, and then cry *ware horse*. I have known many a good dog spoiled by it: in open ground speak to them first; you may afterwards ride over them if you please; but in paths and roads they frequently cannot get out of your way; it surely then is your business, either to stop your horse, or break the way for them, and the not doing it, give me leave to say, is absurd and cruel; nor can that man be called a good sportsman, who thus wantonly destroys his own sport. Indeed, good sportsmen seldom ride on the line of the tail hounds.

Observations.—At an early hour you are seldom long before you find. The morning is the time of the day which affords the best scent, and the animal himself, which, in such a case, you are more than ever desirous of killing, is then least able to run away from you. The want of rest, and perhaps a full belly, give hounds a great advantage over him.—I expect, my friend, that you will reply to this, "that a fox-hunter, then, is not a *fair sportsman*. He certainly is not; and what is more, would be very sorry to be mistaken for one. He is otherwise from principle. In his opinion, a fair sportsman, and a foolish sportsman, are synonimous; he, therefore, takes every ad-

vantage of the fox he can. You will ask, perhaps, if he does not sometimes spoil his own sport by this?—It is true, he sometimes does, but then he *makes* his hounds; the whole art of fox-hunting being to keep the hounds well in blood. Sport is but a secondary consideration with a true fox-hunter:—the first is, *the killing of the fox;*—hence arise the eagerness of pursuit, and the chief pleasure of the chase. I confess, I esteem blood so necessary to a pack of fox-hounds, that, with regard to myself, I always return home better pleased with an indifferent chase, with death at the end of it, than with the best chase possible, if it ends with the loss of the fox.

You ask, why the huntsman is to draw so quietly, and why up the wind? With regard to his drawing quietly, that may depend on the kind of cover which he is drawing, and also on the season of the year. If your covers are small, or such from which a fox cannot break unseen, then noise can do no hurt; if you draw at a late hour, and when there is no drag, then the more the cover is disturbed the better; the more likely you are to find. Late in the season foxes generally are wild, particularly in covers that are often hunted. If you do not draw quietly, he will sometimes get off a long way before you: when you have any suspicion of this, send on a whipper-in to the opposite side of the cover, before you throw in your hounds.—With regard to the drawing up the wind, that is much more material. You never fail to give the wind to a pointer or setter; why not to a hound?—Besides, the fox, if you draw up the wind, does not hear you coming; and your hounds, by this means, are never out of your hearing; besides, if he turns down the wind, as most probably he will, it lets them all in.

There is an enthusiasm attending this diversion, which,

in this instance in particular, ought always to be restrained. The hounds are always mad enough when they find their fox; if men are also mad, they make mad work of it indeed.—A gentleman of my acquaintance, who hunts his own hounds, and is not less eager than the rest of us, yet very well knows the bad consequences of being so, to prevent this fault in himself, always begins by taking a pinch of snuff, he then sings part of an old song, "*Some say care killed the cat,*" &c. By this time his hounds get together, and settle to the scent. He then halloos, and rides as if the devil drove.

If the fox breaks cover, you will sometimes see a young sportsman set out after him, to ride him. He never fails to ask such a one, "Do you think you can catch him, Sir?" —"No."—"Why then be so good as to let my hounds try —*if they can.*"

The huntsman should certainly set off with his foremost hounds, and I should wish him to keep as close to them afterwards as he conveniently can; nor can any harm arise from it, unless he has not common sense. No hounds then can slip down the wind, and get out of his hearing; he will also see how far they carry the scent; a necessary knowledge; for without it, he never can make a cast, with any certainty.

You will find it not less necessary for your huntsman to be active in pressing his hounds forward, while the scent is good, than to be prudent in not hurrying them beyond it, when it is bad.

You will perhaps find it more difficult to keep your whipper-in back, than to get your huntsman forward; at least, I always have found it so. It is, however, necessary; nor will a good whipper-in leave a cover whilst a single hound remains in it; for this reason, there should be two:

one of which should be always forward with the huntsman. You cannot conceive the many ills that may happen to hounds that are left behind. I do not know that I can enumerate one half of them; but this you may be certain of, that the keeping them together, is the surest means to keep them steady.

Every country is soon known, and nine foxes out of ten, with the wind in the same quarter, will follow the same track. It is easy, therefore, for the whipper-in to cut short, and catch the hounds again.

Most fox-hunters wish to see their hounds run in a good style. I confess, I am myself one of these. I hate to see a string of them, nor can I bear to see them creep, where they can leap. It is the dash of the fox-hound which distinguishes him. A pack of harriers, if they have time, will kill a fox; but I defy them to kill him in the style in which a fox ought to be killed; they must hunt him down. If you are to tire him out, you must expect to be tired yourself also: I never wish a chase to be less than one hour, or to exceed two: it is sufficiently long, if properly followed; it will seldom be longer, unless there is a fault somewhere; either in the day, in the huntsman, or in the hounds.

Changing from the hunted fox to a fresh one, is one of the worst accidents that can happen to a pack of fox-hounds; and it requires all the observation, and all the ingenuity that man is capable of, to guard against it. Could a fox-hound distinguish a hunted fox, as the deer-hound does the deer that is blown, fox-hunting would then be perfect. There are certain rules that ought to be observed by huntsmen. A huntsman should always listen to his hounds, whilst they are running in cover; he should be particularly attentive to the head hounds, and he should

be constantly on his guard against a skirter, for if there are two scents, he must be wrong. Generally speaking, the best scent is least likely to be that of the hunted fox: and as a fox seldom suffers hounds to run up to him, as long as he is able to prevent it, so nine times out of ten, when foxes are hallooed early in the day, they are all fresh foxes. The hounds most likely to be right, are the hard-running line-hunting hounds; or such as the huntsman knows had the lead, before there arose any doubt of changing. With regard to the fox, if he breaks over an open country, it is no sign that he is hard run, for they seldom at any time will do that, unless they are a great way before the hounds. Also, if he runs up the wind—they seldom or ever do that, when they have been long hunted, and grow weak; and when they run their foil, that also may direct him.

When the hounds divide, and are in two parts, the whipper-in, in stopping, must attend to the huntsman, and wait for his halloo, before he attempts to stop either: for want of proper management in this particular, I have known the hounds stopped at both places, and both foxes lost by it. If they have many scents, and it is quite uncertain which is the hunted fox, let him stop those that are farthest down the wind, as they can hear the others, and will reach them soonest: in such a case, there will be little use in stopping those that are up the wind.

When hounds are at a check, let every one be silent. Whippers-in are frequently at this time coming on with the tail-hounds. They should never halloo to them, when the hounds are at fault; the least thing does hurt at such a time, but a halloo, more than any other. The huntsman, at a check, had better let his hounds alone, or content himself with holding them forward, without taking them off their noses. Hounds that are not used to be cast, *a tout bout*

de champ, will of themselves acquire a better cast, than it is in the power of any huntsman to give them; will spread more, and try better for the scent; and, if they are in health and spirits, they will want no encouragement.

If they are at fault, and have made their own cast, it is then the huntsman's business to assist them further; but, except in some particular instances, I never approve of their being cast, as long as they are inclined to hunt.

The first moment that hounds are at fault, is a critical one for the sport: people then should be very attentive. Those who look forwards, perhaps may see the fox; or the running of sheep, or the pursuit of crows, may give them some tidings of him. Those who listen, may sometimes take a hint which way he is gone, from the chattering of a magpie, or perhaps be at a certainty from a distant halloo: nothing that can give any intelligence, at such a time as this, is to be neglected. Gentlemen are too apt to ride altogether: were they to spread more, they might sometimes be of service; particularly, such as from a knowledge of the sport, keep down the wind; it would then be difficult for either hounds, or fox, to escape their observation.

That halloos are not always to be depended on, will be sufficiently evinced by the following instance:

My hounds being at a long fault, a fellow hallooed to them from the top of the rick, at some distance off. The huntsman, as you will believe, stuck spurs to his horse, hallooed till he was almost hoarse, and got to the man as quickly as he could: the man still kept hallooing; and, as the hounds got near, "*here*," said he—"*here—here the fox is gone*."—"Is he far before us?" cried the huntsman—"how long ago was it that you saw him?" "No, master, I have not *seen him*; but I *smelt him* here this morning, when I came to serve my sheep."

When hounds are at cold hunting, with a bad scent, it is then a good time to send a whipper-in forward; if he can see the fox, a little mobbing, at such a time as this, may reasonably be allowed.

When hounds are running in cover, you cannot be too quiet. If the fox be running short, and the hounds are catching him, not a word should then be said: it is a difficult time for hounds to hunt him, as he is continually turning, and will sometimes lie down, and let them pass him.

I have remarked, that the greatest danger of losing a fox, is at the first finding of him, and when he is sinking; at both of which times, he frequently will run short, and the eagerness of the hounds is too apt to carry them beyond the scent.

When a fox is hallooed, those who understand this business, and get forward, may halloo him again; yet let them be told, if the hounds go the contrary way, or do not seem to come on, upon the line of him, to halloo no more. With regard to its being the hunted fox, the fox which every man halloos, is the hunted fox in his own opinion, though he seldom has a better reason for it than because he saw him. Such halloos as serve to keep the hounds together, and to get on the tail-hounds, are always of use; it is the halloos of encouragement to the leading hounds, when injudiciously given, that spoil your sport. I am sorry to say view halloos, frequently do more harm than good. They are pleasing to sportsmen, but prejudicial to hounds. If a strong cover be full of foxes, and they are often hallooed, hounds seldom take such pains in hunting them; hence arises that coldness and indifference, which sometimes may be perceived in fox-hounds, whilst pursuing their game.

When hounds are out of blood, and a fox runs his foil, you need not scruple to stop the tail-hounds, and throw them in at head; or, if the cover has any ridings cut in it, and the fox be often seen, your huntsman, by keeping some hounds at his horse's heels, at the first halloo that he hears, may throw them in close at him. This will put him out of his pace, and perhaps put him out of his foil. It will be necessary when you do this, that the whipper-in should stop the pack from hunting after, and get forward with them to the huntsman.

It is wrong to suffer hounds to hunt after others that are gone on with the scent, for how are they to get up to them, with a worse scent? Besides, it makes them tie on the scent, teaches them to run dog, and destroys that laudable ambition of getting forward, which is the chief excellence of a fox-hound. A good huntsman will seldom suffer his head-hounds to run away from him; if it should so happen, and they are still within his hearing, he sinks the wind with the rest of the pack, and gets to them as fast as he can. Though I suffer not a pack of fox-hounds to hunt after such as may be a long way before the rest, for reasons which I have just given; yet, when a single hound is gone on with the scent, I send a whipper-in to stop him. Were the hounds to be taken off the scent to get to him, and he should no longer have any scent when they find him, the fox would be lost by it. This is a reason, why, in large covers, and particularly such as have many roads in them, skirting hounds should be left at home on windy days.

Nothing is more hurtful to hounds, than the frequent changing of their country; should they change from a good scenting country to a bad one, unless they have luck on their sides, they may be some time without killing a

fox; whereas, hounds always have a great advantage in a country which they are used to. They not only know better where to find their game, but they will also pursue it with more alacrity afterwards.

A huntsman should stick close to his hounds. If he has genius, he may shew it in various ways; he may clap forward to any great earth, that may, by chance, be open;—he may sink the wind to halloo, or mob a fox, when the scent fails; he may keep him off his foil: he may stop the tail-hounds, and get them forward; and has it frequently in his power to assist the hounds, without doing them any hurt, provided he has sense to distinguish where he is wanted most. Besides, the most essential part of fox-hunting, the making and keeping the pack steady, depends entirely upon him; as a huntsman should seldom rate, and never flog, a hound. In short, I consider the first whipper-in as a second huntsman; and, to be perfect, he should be as capable of hunting the hounds as the huntsman himself.

Though a huntsman ought to be as silent as possible at going into cover, he cannot be too noisy at coming out of of it again; and if at any time he should turn back suddenly, let him give as much notice of it as he can to his hounds, or he will leave many of them behind him; and should he turn down the wind, he may see no more of them.

I have seen huntsmen make their cast on bad ground, when they might as easily have made it on good. I have seen them suffer their hounds to try in the midst of a flock of sheep, when there was a hedge near, where they might have been sure to take the scent; and I have seen a cast made with every hound at their horse's heels. When a hound tries for the scent, his nose is to the ground: when

a huntsman makes a cast, his eye should be on his hounds; and when he sees them spread wide, and try as they ought, his cast may then be quick.

When hounds are at fault, and it is probable that the fox has headed back, your cast forward should be short and quick, for the scent is then likely to be behind you: too obstinate a perseverance forward, has been the loss of many foxes. In heathy countries, if there are many roads, foxes will always run them in dry weather; when hounds, therefore, over-run the scent, if your huntsman returns to the first cross-road, he probably will hit off the scent again.

In large covers, if there are many roads, in bad scenting days, when these roads are dry, or after a thaw, when they carry, it is necessary your huntsman should be near to his hounds to help them, and hold them forward. Foxes will run the roads at these times, and hounds cannot always own the scent. When they are at fault on a dry road, let not your huntsman turn back too soon, let him not stop till he can be certain that the fox is not gone on; the hounds should try on both sides the road at once: if he perceives that they try on one side only, on his return, let him try the other.

If a fox runs up the wind, when first found, and afterwards turns, he seldom, if ever, turns again. This observation may not only be of use to your huntsman in his cast, but may be of use to you if you should lose the hounds.

When you are pursuing a fox over a country, the scent being bad, and the fox a long way before, without ever having been pressed, if his point should be for strong earths that are open, or for large covers, where game is in plenty, it may be acting wisely to take off the hounds at the

first fault they come to; for the fox will go many miles to your one, and probably will run you out of all scent; but if he should not, you will be likely to change at the first cover you come into.

When you would recover a hunted fox, and have no longer a scent to hunt him by, a long cast to the first cover which he seems to point to, is the only resource you have left: get there as fast as you can, and then let your hounds try as slowly and quietly as possible: if hunting after him is hopeless, and a long cast does not succeed, you had better give him up. Need I remind you, that, when the scent lies badly, and you find it impossible for hounds to run, you had better return home; since the next day may be more favourable. It surely is a great fault in a huntsman to persevere in bad weather, when hounds cannot run, and when there is not a probability of killing a fox. Some there are, who, after they have lost one fox for want of scent to hunt him by, will find another; this makes their hounds slack, and sometimes vicious: it also disturbs the covers to no purpose. Some sportsmen are more lucky in their days than others. If you hunt every other day, it is possible they may be all bad, and the intermediate days all good; an indifferent pack, therefore, by hunting on good days, may kill foxes, without any merit; and a good pack, notwithstanding all their exertion, may lose foxes which they deserved to kill.

Great caution is necessary when a fox runs into a village: if he is hallooed there, get forward as fast as you can. Foxes, when tired, will lie down any where, and are often lost by it. A wide cast is not the best to recover a tired fox with tired hounds; they should hunt him out, inch by inch, though they are ever so long about it;

for the reason I have just given—that he will lie down any where.

When hounds are hunting a cold scent, and point towards a cover, let a whipper-in get forward to the opposite side of it: should the fox break before the hounds reach the cover, stop them, and get them nearer to him.

When a fox persists in running in a strong cover, lies down often behind the hounds, and they are slack in hunting him, let the huntsman get into the cover to them. It may make the fox break, it may keep him off his foil, or may prevent the hounds from giving him up.

A fox seldom goes over, or under a gate, when he can avoid it.

No good country should be hunted after February, nor should there be any hunting at all after March. Spring hunting is sad destruction of foxes: in one week you may destroy as many as would have shewn you sport for a whole season. We killed a bitch fox one morning, with seven young ones, which were all alive: I can assure you we missed them very much the next year, and had many blank days, which we need not to have had, but through our own fault. I should tell you, that this notable feat was performed literally on the 1st of April. If you will hunt late in the season, you should, at least, leave your terriers behind you.—I hate to kill any animal out of season.—A hen-pheasant, with egg, I have heard, is famous eating; yet, I can assure you, I never mean to taste it: and the hunting a bitch-fox, big with young, appears to me cruel and unnatural.

Are not the foxes' heads, which are so pompously exposed to view, often prejudicial to sport in fox hunting? How many foxes are wantonly destroyed, without the least service to the hounds, or sport to the master, that the hunts-

man may say, he has killed so many brace? How many are digged out and killed, when blood is not wanted, for no better reason?

With respect to the digging of foxes that run to ground, what I myself have observed in that business, I will endeavour to recollect. My people, usually, I think, follow the hole, except when the earth is large, and the terriers have fixed the fox in an angle of it: for they then find it a more expeditious method to sink a pit as near to him as they can. You should always keep a terrier in at the fox, for if you do not, he not only may move, but also, in loose ground, may dig himself farther in. In digging, you should keep room enough; and care should be taken not to throw the earth where you have it to move again. In following the hole, the surest way not to lose it, is to keep below it. When your hounds are in want of blood, stop all the holes, lest the fox should bolt out unseen. It causes no small confusion, when this happens. The hounds are dispersed about, and asleep in different places: the horses are often at a considerable distance; and many a fox, by taking advantage of this favourable moment, has saved his life.

If hounds are in want of blood, and they have had a long run, it is the best way, without doubt, to kill the fox upon the earth; but if they have not run long, if the fox is easy to be digged, and the cover is such a one as they are not likely to change in, it does the hounds more good to turn him out upon the earth, and let them work for him. It is the blood that will do them most good, and may be serviceable to the hounds, to the horses, and to yourself. Digging a fox is cold work, and may require a gallop afterwards to warm you all again. Before you do this, if

there are any other earths in the cover, they should be stopped, lest the fox should go to ground again.

Let your huntsman try all around, and let him be perfectly satisfied that the fox is not gone on, before you try an earth; for want of this precaution, I dug three hours to a terrier that lay all the time at a rabbit.

Huntsmen, when they get near the fox, will sometimes put a hound in to draw him. This is, however, a cruel operation, and seldom answers any other purpose, than to occasion the dog a bad bite, the fox's head generally being towards him; besides, a few minutes' digging would make it unnecessary. If you let the fox first seize your whip, the hound will draw him more readily.

You should not encourage badgers in your woods; they make strong earths, which will be expensive and troublesome to you to stop, or fatal to your sport if you do not.

If foxes are bred in an earth which you think unsafe, you had better stink them out: that, or indeed any disturbance at the mouth of the hole, will make the old one carry them off to another place.

In open countries, foxes, when they are much disturbed, will lie at earth. If you have difficulty in finding, stinking the earths will sometimes produce them again. The method which I use to stink an earth, is as follows:—three pounds of sulphur, and one pound of assafœtida are boiled up together; matches are then made of brown paper, and lighted in the holes, which are afterwards stopped very close. Earths, that are not used by badgers, may be stopped early, which will answer the same purpose; but where badgers frequent, it would be useless, as they would open them again.

Badgers may be caught alive in sacks, placed at the

mouth of the hole; setting traps for them would be dangerous, as you might catch your foxes also. They may be caught by stinking them out of a great earth, and afterwards following them to a smaller one, and digging them.

If you like terriers to run with your pack, large ones, at times, are useful; but in an earth they do but little good, as they cannot always get up to the fox. You had better not enter a young terrier at a badger: young terriers have not the art of shifting, like old ones; and, if they are good for any thing, most probably will go up boldly to him at once, and get themselves most terribly bitten; for this reason, you should enter them at young foxes when you can.

Management of the Horse.—After a long and tiresome winter, surely the horse deserves some repose. Let him then enjoy his short-lived liberty, and as his feet are the parts which suffer most, turn him out into a soft pasture. Some there are, who disapprove of grass, saying, that when a horse is in good order, the turning him out undoes it all again. It certainly does. Yet this, at the same time, I believe, that no horse can be fresh in his limbs, or will last you long without it. Can standing in a hot stable do him any good?—and can hard exercise, particularly in the summer, be of any advantage to him?—Is it not soft ground and long rest that will best refresh his limbs, while the night air, and morning dews, will invigorate his body?—Some never physic their hunters; only observing, when they first take them up from grass, to work them gently; some turn out theirs all the year. It is not unusual for such as follow the latter method, to physic their horses at grass; they then are taken up, well fed, and properly exercised to get them in order; this done, they are turned out for a few hours every day when

they are not ridden. The pasture should be dry, and should have but little grass; there they will stretch their limbs, and cool their bodies, and will take as much exercise as is necessary for them. I have remarked, that, thus treated, they catch fewer colds, have the use of their limbs more freely, and are less liable to lameness than other horses. Another advantage attends this method, which, in the horses you ride yourself, you will allow to be very material:—Your horse, when once he is in order, will require less strong exercise than grooms generally give their horses: and his mouth, in all probability, will not be the worse for it.

The Earl of Pembroke, in his Military Equitation, is, I find, of the same opinion; he tells us.—"It is of the greatest consequence for horses to be kept clean, regularly fed, and as regularly exercised: but whoever chooses to ride in the way of ease and pleasure, without any fatigue on horseback, or, in short, does not like to carry his horse, instead of his horse carrying him, must not suffer his horse to be exercised by a groom; standing up on his stirrups, holding himself on by means of the reins, and thereby hanging his whole dead weight on the horse's mouth, to the entire destruction of all that is good, safe, or pleasant, about the animal." And in another place he says—"Horses should be turned loose somewhere, or walked about every day, when they do not work, particularly after hard exercise: swelled legs, physic, &c. will be saved by these means, and many distempers avoided." He also observes, that "it is a matter of the greatest consequence, though few attend to it, to feed horses according to their work. When the work is hard, food should be in plenty; when it is otherwise, the food should be diminished immediately; the hay particularly."

I have no doubt that the noble author is perfectly right in these observations: I am also of opinion, that a handful or two of clean wheaten straw, chopped small, and mixed with their corn, would be of great service to your horses, provided that you have interest enough with your groom to prevail on him to give it them.

COURSING,

From the earliest periods, has constituted a favorite amusement with the English; but, as the progress of civilization gave a different character to rural diversions, so the present method of coursing is strongly marked with the polish of modern times. Wolves, foxes, and deer, were the animals chiefly selected for coursing in former times, and were pursued by what has been denominated the *gaze*-hound, since corrupted to *grey*-hound. If these gaze-hounds were not what has been known under the name of the Irish wolf-dog, they approached him in size, and resembled him in appearance; and the rough grey-hound of the present day, may be justly regarded as a mongrel descendant. The Wolds of Yorkshire, which, like the Wealds of Kent, are a corruption of the word *Wilds*, appear, from the dates of parish books, to have been infested with wolves later than any other part of England. In the entries at Flixton, Stackston, and Folkston, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, are still to be seen memoranda of payments made for the destruction of wolves, at a certain rate per head. They used to breed in the cars below, amongst the rushes, furze, and bogs; and in the night come up from their dens, and unless the sheep had been previously driven into the town, or the shepherds indefatigably vigilant, great numbers of them were destroyed. These dogs, though perhaps not so swift, were much stronger, and more hardy, than the modern grey-hound; and in running their game, they had to encounter, not only the strength of the stag, or the fierceness of the wolf, but an uncultivated country, covered with bushes, brakes, and woods; and frequently killed their game in its own fastnesses; occasionally assisting themselves, no doubt, by

the nose, which the rough, curled-tailed grey-hound of modern times, frequently puts in practice.

In the time of King John, grey-hounds were accepted by him in lieu of money, for the renewal of grants, fines, and forfeitures, to the crown. We find it recorded, that in 1203, this monarch received a fine of five hundred marks, ten horses, and ten leashes of grey-hounds; and in seven years after another, consisting of one swift running horse, and six grey-hounds.

In the "Rural Sports," it is remarked, that the grey-hound, in ancient times, was regarded as a very valuable present, and was singularly acceptable to the ladies. In those early times, the fashionable diversion of coursing principally appertained to deer; and Queen Elizabeth, when not personally disposed to hunt, was frequently so stationed as to see the coursing of deer. In 1591, the Queen visited Cowdrey Park, in Sussex, the seat of Lord Montecute; and saw, from a turret, one day after dinner, sixteen bucks, all having fair law, pulled down by grey-hounds.

In the days of Elizabeth, however, coursing was somewhat refined; associations were formed, and the Duke of Norfolk, at length, drew up the following code, which, I believe, still continues to form the fundamental law on the subject:—

The Laws of the Leash or Coursing.—First, it was ordered, that he who was chosen fewterer, or letter-loose of the grey-hounds, should receive the grey-hounds matched to run together into his leash, as soon as he came into the field, and follow next to the hare-finder till he came unto the form; and no horseman or footman, on pain of disgrace, to be before him, or on any side, but directly behind, the space of forty yards, or thereabouts.

2. That not above one brace of grey-hounds do course a hare at one instant.

3. That the hare-finder shall give the hare three sohos before he put her from her seat, to make the grey-hounds gaze, and attend her rising.

4. That the fewterer shall give twelve-score yards law ere he loose the grey-hounds, except it be in danger of losing sight.

5. That dog that giveth the first turn, if after the turn be given, there be neither coat, slip, nor wrench, extraordinary; I say, he which gave the first turn shall be held to win the wager.

6. If one dog give the first turn, and the other bear the hare, then he which bore the hare shall win.

7. If one give both the first and last turn, and no other advantage between them, the odd turn shall win the wager.

8. That a coat* shall be more than two turns, and a go-by, or the bearing of the hare, equal with two turns.

9. If neither dog turn the hare, then he which leadeth last at the covert, shall be held to win the wager.

10. If one dog turn the hare, serve himself, and turn her again, those two turns shall be as much as a coat.

11. If all the course be equal, then he which bears the hare shall win only; and if she be not borne, the course must be adjudged dead.

12. If he which comes first in to the death of the hare, takes her up, and saves her from breaking, cherishing the dogs, and cleanseth their mouth from the wool, or other filth of the hare, for such courtesy done, he shall in right challenge the hare: but not doing it, he shall have no right, privilege, or title therein.

---

* A coat is when a dog completely passes his fellow, and gives a turn.

13. If any dog shall take a fall in the course, and yet perform his part, he shall challenge the advantage of a turn more than he giveth.

14. If one dog turn the hare, serve himself, and give divers coats, yet in the end stand still in the field, the other dog, without turn giving, running home to the covert; that dog which stood still in the field shall be adjudged to lose the wager.

15. If any man should ride over a dog, and overthrow him in his course, (though the dog were the worse dog in opinion, yet) the party for the offence shall either receive the disgrace of the field, or pay the wager; for between the parties it shall be adjudged no course.

16. Lastly, those which are chosen judges of the leash, shall give their judgments presently before they depart from the field, or else he in whose default it lieth, shall pay the wager by a general voice and sentence.

It is, by some, asserted, that the modern grey-hound is of Italian origin; but it is a circumstance much better known, that the present highly-improved race of grey-hounds, owe their superiority to the acute perception and persevering spirit of the Earl of Orford, of Houghton, in Norfolk. This nobleman was enthusiastically fond of coursing, and was known frequently to have fifty brace of grey-hounds at the same time; nor was he ever known to part with a single whelp, till he had had a full and satisfactory trial of its speed. In order to attain perfection, he introduced every experimental cross from the sturdy English lurcher to the delicate Italian grey-hound, not omitting even the bull-dog; in seven removes from which, he produced the small ear, the rat tail, with the hair short and smooth; uniting the undaunted courage of the dog last mentioned, (by the instinctive retention of which, the

well-bred grey hound will rather expire than relinquish the chase) to the utmost speed; and this eccentric nobleman thus became possessed of the best greyhounds, which, up to this period, had ever been seen.

The celebrated Czarina was bred by the late Lord Orford, with whom she was a great favorite. She won forty-seven matches without ever being beat; but what was equally remarkable, she never shewed the genial desire till she had attained her thirteenth year; when Jupiter (belonging to Lord Orford) was put to her, and she produced eight whelps; they were all reared and proved excellent runners; two of which, Claret and young Czarina, challenged all Yorkshire, and won their matches. In a short space after Lord Orford's decease, his greyhounds came under the hammer of the auctioneer; when Colonel Thornton, of Thornville Royal, Yorkshire, became the purchaser of Czarina, Jupiter, Claret, and most of his best dogs, giving from thirty to fifty guineas each:—thus the select blood of the Norfolk dogs was transferred to Yorkshire. When, however, the Norfolk dogs came to be tried against the hares found on the Wolds of Yorkshire, they appeared to some disadvantage; for, though their speed was unquestionable, yet, as they had not been used to run in a hilly country, whenever the hare made a short turn by the side of a hill, they were unable to stop themselves, and generally lost the hare: nevertheless, it was unanimously admitted, that they ran with amazing energy, and always at the hare; and that, though beaten, they did not give in, or exhibit any symptons of lurching or waiting to kill.

Claret was put to a favorite bitch belonging to Major Topham, of the Wold Cottage, Yorkshire, which produced three of the best greyhounds ever seen before or since, viz. Snowball, Major, and Sylvia. Major was one of the two

whelps sent to Colonel Thornton, as a sporting privilege for the use of the dog. Snowball and Sylvia were the property of Major Topham. All three won every match for which they run. In some private trials, Major appeared rather superior in speed to Snowball; but the latter was admitted, nevertheless, to be the best and most perfect grey-hound ever produced: all countries were alike to him; and though trained where fences seldom occur, his superiority was not less conspicuous when taken into the strongest inclosures; while he was equally remarkable for wind, as well as the power of running up long hills. He won ten large pieces of silver plate, and upwards of forty matches, having never refused a challenge, though many of the most famous dogs in Great Britain, were brought to run against him. He, at length, challenged the whole world, and found no one to accept it. He was a beautiful jet black; while Major, his brother, as well as Sylvia, were a brindled yellow. It is generally admitted, that this first cross, uniting the Norfolk and the Yorkshire blood, was superior to any thing seen either before or since. Nevertheless, the progeny of the Snowball family, though perhaps inferior to their progenitors, are still much sought after, and allowed to be the first breed in the kingdom.

Lord Orford once issued a general challenge, which Lord March (afterwards Duke of Queensbury) accepted, though he was not in possession of a single grey-hound. This nobleman, however, applied to Mr. Elwes, of parsimonious memory, who recommended him to Capt. Hatt, an elderly sportsman, of Berkshire, who produced a grey-hound, that, in a common country, beat a dog which Lord Orford regarded as a phenomenon. Dogs will, almost uniformly, run the best in those countries where they have been trained; and, most likely, had Lord Orford confined

the trial to his own district, he would have won with ease. Snowball, however, as has been before remarked, was a remarkable exception, and in all places manifested a decided superiority. In thus distinguishing the Norfolk and Yorkshire grey-hounds, it must not be supposed, though they were acknowledged to be superior to all others, that they were the only dogs of this kind which merit distinction. Wiltshire and Lincolnshire have produced good grey-hounds: and Mr. Chaplin, of the latter county, maintained some spirited contests against Lord Orford, but was in general beaten, upon a well founded opinion, that it was in consequence of taking his dogs out of a good country into a bad one; or, in fact, into a very different country from that in which they had been trained.

Derbyshire, as well as many other counties, might be mentioned as having produced excellent greyhounds; but to have excellent coursing, a good dog is only a part of the business—it is necessary to have a good hare also, as well as a country where nothing but persevering speed can save her; thus, the high Wolds of Yorkshire, including hill, plain, and valley; and where hares are frequently found three or four miles from any covert or inclosure, appear perhaps of all other places in England, the best calculated for trying the speed and strength of a dog. The spirit of inclosure has, however, in some measure, altered the face of the country; and probably, at no distant time, the sportsman will remember with regret the coursing of an earlier period.

It is a mistaken notion, though a prevalent one, that the lighter hares run the swiftest. In February, 1798, a brace of greyhounds belonging to a gentleman of Carlisle, coursed a hare from the Swift, near that city, and killed

her at Clemmell, a distance of seven miles; both the dogs were so much exhausted, that they were with difficulty recovered. This hare was well known, had been repeatedly coursed, and always before beat her pursuers with ease. On this occasion she had two hundred yards law; and was found to weigh, when killed, eight pounds, eleven ounces.

Nothing can appear more awkard or grotesque than a young greyhound: however, at eight or nine months old, they begin to appear more shapely, and shortly assume that elegance of form, for which they are distinguished above all the canine race. A handsome greyhound should possess a great length of nose, contracting gradually from the eye to the nostril; a quick and penetrating eye, small ears, long neck, broad breast, wide across the shoulders, round in the ribs, a contracted belly and flank, a proportionate back, a great depth from the hips to the hocks of the hind legs, strong stern, round foot, fore legs straight, but considerably shorter than the hinder; with a nervous, flexible skin, covered with thin silky hair, and a long, tapering, thin tail.

Grey-hounds ought not to be entered at game till they have attained the age of fourteen or fifteen months, as they are liable to sustain injuries at an earlier period, when ligamentary enlargements may ensue, and the foundation of future excellence be thus totally destroyed.

It was formerly supposed, that grey-hounds, bred in arable countries, attained superior speed and bottom; but experience has rather contradicted than confirmed this notion, and given the preference to dogs trained amongst hills. Yet, the best bred grey-hounds cannot expect to acquire celebrity against powerful opponents, unless they are continued, during the season, in a regular routine of

training. Their food should be highly nutritious, as well as easy of digestion. Broths, and gelatinous substances, incorporated with boiled biscuits, milk, and oatmeal; or bread made from the latter, and wheat flour, equal parts, intermixed with a few beaten eggs and new ale, then formed into small loaves, and given with broth boiled from sheep's heads, properly broken to pieces for the purpose, are articles well adapted to keep the frame in a due degree of strength for bodily exertion, without ever distending the intestinal canal, or having any tendency to promote constipation; and whenever costiveness is observed, a mild mercurial ball, or other physic, should be administered, to prevent an accumulation of indurated fœces. Horse-flesh, by being frequently impregnated with morbidity, and full of impurities, is apt to induce cutaneous eruptions, and should not be given to greyhounds. To a regular course of diet, exercise should be added; and nothing appears so eligible, in this point of view, as several courses during the week. But it must be admitted, that it occasionally happens, that a dog having had the run of the house, will manifest as good condition for running, as one that has undergone the nicest course of training; and, indeed, grey-hounds of this sort, much less used, perhaps, than the regular trained dogs, frequently appear more anxiously alert; though, in all probability, they would be unequal to maintain a succession of long courses, with equal ability to their disciplined brethren.

At all events, the "timid hare" ought to be fairly run. I will finish the chapter with an illustration of what I mean by being *fairly run*.—A farmer having heard the grey-hounds of a neighbouring clergyman highly extolled, as well as of the partiality of the latter to coursing, went to the parson, and offered to sell him the best greyhound in

England. Delighted at the idea, the clerical sportsman immediately mounted a bit of blood, and accompanied the farmer. A hare being quickly found, off went the parson's bitch, followed by her master, After a hard run, the hare was gallantly beating the bitch:—the parson, not seeing the farmer's dog, concluded he was completely thrown out; however, as the hare approached a thicket, he observed him, with much surprise, sitting upon his hind quarters; and the hare no sooner approached to a convenient distance, then he sprung up and killed her. The farmer, who, as well as his dog, had taken a shorter cut, was in at the death, and, with a broad grin of triumph, exultingly vociferated—"There, parson, I told you what a devil of a dog he was. Let him alone for goodness." "That I certainly shall," replied the reverend gentleman, and immediately rode home.

THE POINTER.

It is generally admitted, that the dog passing under this particular denomination, came originally from Spain; but he is now well known both in Great Britain and France, and is, most likely, to be found in most parts of the Continent of Europe. Those, however, which at present arrive in this country, direct from Spain, are very inferior, both in form, persevering speed, and sagacity, to the pointer so highly esteemed in this country: nor is the change to be attributed either to the soil or the climate of Great Britain; as, no doubt, on their first introduction being found unable to endure the fatigue of a long day's shooting in this country, they were crossed with the more hardy English setter, as well as with the fox-hound and harrier. In Spain, game is in much greater abundance than in England; and the dog has, consequently, much less ground to cross, and much less trouble in finding it; and, therefore, a dog which would appear to great advantage in the former country, might make but an indifferent figure in the latter. In France, too, where game is comparatively abundant, the Spanish pointer has been long introduced, has been improved perhaps, but is still inferior to the dog now naturalized in this country, in the same way, though not in so great a degree, as his Spanish progenitor. The French have, however, contrived to give to many of them one very peculiar characteristic:—viz. a large furrow divides their expansive nostrils, which are thus placed at such a distance from each other, as to give the animal the appearance of having two noses, and, when seen in England, they are distinguished by the appellation of *double-nosed pointers*. In this country, the best pointers have, no doubt, been produced by crossing the Spanish dog

with the English hound: good dogs have, no doubt, been produced by substituting the English setter for the hound; but the setter, being difficult to train and manage, when crossed with the Spanish dog, the progeny becomes more unruly, and, in fact, seldom attain that degree of steadiness for which the descendants of the former are so remarkable.

The pointer possesses neither the elegance of form, the courage, nor the generous disposition of the setter: the latter approximating the form of the grey-hound, while the former appears comparatively clumsy and awkward. The impetuous ardour of the setter (unless he is constantly worked) hurries him into excesses, which are extremely vexatious to the sportsman; for this reason alone, a pointer should be preferred by those who shoot but little; and, I am of opinion, that pointers, generally speaking, will be found to possess more acute olfactory organs, (or better noses, speaking as a sportsman) as I have almost uniformly found them superior, in this respect, on bad scenting days. At the same time, it must be allowed, that they will not run either so swift, or go over so much ground, as their more hardy competitors. Those who wish to obtain dogs uncommonly steady, with exquisite scent, and not remarkable for speed, should cross the true-bred Spanish pointer with the deep-flewed southern-hound; fleeter dogs may be obtained by crossing with the shallow-flewed hounds: in crossing with the English setter, the very best of dogs may sometimes be produced; but for one of this description, twenty, in general, will be found of little or no value. However, in crossing the different breeds, it does not always happen that the first remove answers the desired purpose; the sportsman must, therefore, use his own judgment as he proceeds, and lean to one side or the

other, according to the quality which he wishes to procure.

With respect to colour, it may be observed, that a good dog cannot be of a bad colour: nevertheless, as far as my experience goes, I have found the brown, liver-colour, or brown and white, the best; they are generally good-tempered, obedient, and bear correction much better than the red or lemon-colured kind: there are good dogs of the latter colour, certainly; but they are frequently found headstrong, snappish, and ill-tempered. As to the notion, that a brown dog will bring you nearer the game than a dog of any other colour, there is, perhaps, more of fancy than fact in it, as far as relates merely to colour; and, it is more than probable, that the idea arose from the temper:—a red, or lemon-coloured dog, being very impatient, in going up to his game, may require checking, and the noise thus occasioned, may cause the birds to take wing.

As to size, it will generally be found, that the middle-sized, well proportioned dog, will go through more fatigue, than a smaller or a larger one; not that I, by any means, intend to condemn either of the latter, as I have seen excellent dogs of an amazing size, as well as very good small ones; and as far as relates merely to appearance, I should certainly prefer the larger size.

THE SETTER.

If the Spanish pointer partakes of the solemn gravity peculiar to his country, so the English setter may be said to inherit, as it were, the peculiar genius of his native soil, and is remarkable for fidelity, courage, persevering industry, and an ardent spirit of independence. Elegant

in his form, and hardy in his nature, the setter ranges with wonderful speed, and dashes through brakes, thickets, or plashes, with apparent indifference. If his olfactory organs are less sensitive than his Spanish rival, his spirit and perseverance are superior; while, on hard ground, and in frosty weather, he runs with vigour, when the pointer will not stir from the sportsman's heels—this circumstance chiefly arises from the different form of the feet of the two animals, as well as the manner in which they are protected: the foot of the pointer is comparatively large, the ball of which is broad, and almost destitute of surrounding hair; the setter, on the contrary, has a narrower foot, the bottom well protected by hair, and is, consequently, much less liable to lacerated feet, not only from frost, but when hunting amongst the heath, furze, or in any rough country. The two breeds, however, have been much intermingled, and mongrels are common enough where these distinctions are not nearly so perceptible. The real pointer is a chub-headed, dull, heavy dog, slow in his motions, and extremely careful in approaching his game; while the setter has a thinner and more lengthened head, a vivacious appearance, is very active, runs with great celerity, and frequently manifests impatience to get too near to the object of pursuit.

Setters are very prevalent at present, and much used on the moors, no doubt, on account of their superior capacity of enduring fatigue; but they suffer much on the mountains from want of water, which they seem to require oftener than the pointer, arising from the greater heat of their bodies, clothed as they are with a much longer and thicker covering of hair. Setters require much exercise to keep them steady; they are, by no means, so much inclined to set as the pointer; but, possessing, as they certainly do,

such superior strength and courage, they are well adapted for game-keepers, or those who are almost constantly shooting the season through. In pheasant or cock shooting, as they will so eagerly penetrate brakes or plashes, they are decidedly preferable to the pointer.

I have called the dog, which forms the principal subject of this chapter, the *English setter*, not from a perfect conviction that he was originally and exclusively known in this island; but because it is an indisputable fact, that he is an indigenous animal, and that his origin is utterly unknown. As he is called the large land spaniel, some have asserted that he was imported from Spain; while others have maintained a different opinion; with no better foundation, for either the one or the other, than mere conjecture. It is, however, of little consequence to the present work, whence he was originally derived; I trust I have so expressed myself, that no person can mistake the dog to which I allude; and speculative opinions concerning his derivation, I shall leave to those who have more leasure, as well as more inclination, to pursue them.

THE SPRINGER

Is an object of very inferior importance to the shooting sportsman, compared with the subjects of the two preceding chapters. It is a little dog, frequently distinguished by the appellation of the small land spaniel, though, like most of the spaniel breed, it appears to have no dread of water, while in good health at least. There are considerable varieties of this animal to be found in Great Britain: but the kind which has attained the greatest distinction, is that denominated King Charles's spaniel. With respect to the

origin of this animal, the remarks, on this head, in the last chapter, are equally applicable in the present case. There are characteristics, however, which obtain in all the kinds (such as the peculiar curl of their hair, their tail, their ears, &c.) and sufficiently point out the springing spaniel from the other very numerous varieties of the dog kind. They are chiefly used in strong covers, in pheasant and cock shooting; and ought never to be taken out with pointers or setters. They give notice of their approach to game by whimpering, which increases to a bark as it rises; and they should, consequently, he kept carefully within gun shot. They are very alert, possess good noses, and, when well trained, are pleasant enough in covers where game abounds. Like all the varieties of the spaniel kind, they are naturally disposed to hunt, and the training they require, is merely to keep them within reach, and prevent if possible their *opening* too soon, and thus flush the game out of distance. They are very useful in coursing in those countries, where there are few hares, and many thickets.

TRAINING DOGS FOR THE GUN.

The training of pointers and setters generally falls into the hands of gamekeepers, or those who make dog-breaking a trade; and it too often happens that these men are very ignorant and apt to give loose to that choler which naturally enough arises from the vexatious mistakes of a young dog, and which requires more than an ordinary share of philosophy to suppress: dogs are thus sometimes corrected so unmercifully as well as so erroneously, that ruin ensues where a judicious mode of treatment might have produced an excellent dog. The spirit and temper of dogs, vary almost as much as those of a human being; and the first duty of those who undertake to break dogs for the gun, should be the study of the leading principles just mentioned. But if a person has convenience and leisure, I would advise him to breed and train his own dogs, and on no account to lend them, unless he accompanies them himself; for as the dogs have always been used to one and the same person, and as no two persons have precisely the same methods in the field, they neither comprehend the meaning, nor acknowledge the authority, of a stranger, with the same acuteness and alacrity, as they do those of their own master; and the consequence will be, that the nice discipline of the animals becomes, in some degree, unhinged, and will not fail to be vexatiously manifest on their next going out. If a person breed his own dogs or procure them young, he will find very little trouble in training them, particularly the pointer. He should use them early to accompany him, and may teach them to crouch or stop at the word *toho*, as he walks along the lanes or other places, with little or no inconvenience, as well as to come up or behind when called, and in fact render them obedient and familiar. By these means great progress

will be made in the business of dog-breaking, before the animal is taken into the field; but, if these probationary lessons are inconvenient, the dog should be taken into the field about the age of twelve months (bitches attain maturity earlier then dogs, and will be ready to be taken into the field a month or two younger than a dog) or as soon as he begins to evince any disposition to hunt or even to pursue small birds:—some have been known to hunt and set as early as eight months old, or perhaps earlier: at all events, it is advisable to take a dog into the field rather early than late—in the former case, they are easily managed and taught; in the latter, they require much drilling, and frequently excessive correction:—a dog should on no account pass his second year, if he is meant to be broken for the gun.

Generally speaking, if a young pointer or setter be taken into the field (about twelve months old) he will indiscriminately hunt and pursue larks or whatever birds come in his way, as well as hares and rabbits; and in this he should be indulged without restraint, in order to make him fond of the sport. He will chase with great eagerness, will at first cross several fields in the pursuit, and as soon as he obtains some knowledge of partridges, &c. he will become indifferent to larks or other birds. Perceiving, at length, all his efforts ineffectual, he will shorten his run after feathered game, and will manifest a disposition to set by drawing gently up the scent, and stopping momentarily; as the process of training proceeds, he will increase these stationary periods, or stoppings;* and the labour of

* The natural ardour of a young dog arises from an inclination to seize or catch the object of pursuit; finding himself unable to accomplish his purpose by running, he endeavours to substitute cunning for speed, and his only motive for remaining stationary a short period, is merely to ascertain with more precision where the object lies, in order that he may spring upon it, as he will not formally make a dash at a particular spot—hence arose the idea of the setting dog.

teaching him to be steady at his point, should now commence. After he has repeatedly stopped or set of his own accord, on his coming up to game, and manifesting an inclination to point, the word *toho!* should be used, to which if he pays no attention, but springs and chases, he must be brought back to the spot whence the game was sprung, and be made to crouch, calling out to him at the same time, in an angry tone—*toho!* compelling him to remain in that position for a short period, and repeating the word *toho!* When this lesson has been several times repeated, if he continues obstinate, the whip must be used, at first with moderation, and its application increased or otherwise, according to circumstances, never failing to accompany the flagellations with the word *toho!* spoken as emphatically as possible.

By a short perseverance in the system just described, your dog is almost certain to become steady to his point. He may, in the mean time, be taught the proper method of crossing a field, as well as be checked for breaking fence, &c.; but I would advise the sportsman not to be very rigid in these minor considerations, till the dog has become fond of hunting; at which period, he should, on going into the field, give his young dog the wind, making him cross up and down, advancing, at each cross, about fifty or sixty yards (a good or bad scenting day must, in some degree, regulate the distance of each advance.) On these occasions, he should regulate the movements of the dog by a wave of the hand:—a young dog will very soon acquire a method of looking towards his master, when he is at a loss; if he should not do this, use the whistle, which will induce him to throw his head up, when the wave of the hand should follow, and he will not fail very shortly to understand the meaning. A dog should not

leave the field, and go into another, till the sportsman is up to the fence, and ready to cross it with him, and if he gets into the next field before this period, it is called *breaking fence*—it should be checked—the whistle should be instantly used, if the dog is at a distance, till he returns into the field which he had unseasonably left, calling to him, in an angry tone, *'ware fence!* coupling his name with this expression, especially if you have other dogs with you. A very short course of instruction, generally, will have the desired effect.

Hitherto, I have presumed a well-bred, good-tempered dog; however, I must now suppose a different case, and that an unruly and cross-grained animal has fallen to the lot of the sportsman. If, after giving a dog of this description the instructions just mentioned, in the manner described, he continues to break fence, will not be steady to his point, and manifests every disposition for turbulence and insubordination, recourse must be had to a more severe application of the lash, invariably using, at the same time, those words, to the meaning of which he has not paid sufficient attention—*toho!* for instance, if he has broke from his point. Occasionally, when he sets, take a circuit, and place yourself directly in front of him, at some distance, so as to have the birds between you and the dog if possible, and exhibit the whip in a threatening manner, giving him the word at the same time:—should he spring and chase, this position will enable you to stop him much sooner than if you were behind. As steadiness, in this respect, is the most difficult branch of his education, we will imagine that he has rushed in and sprung his game: he should be uniformly brought back to the spot, however far he may have run, and if repeated very severe floggings have not the desired effect, recourse must be had to other means.

And here it will not be amiss to observe, that if, from the dog's strength and savage disposition, any inconvenience arises in the operation of flogging, the best way to obviate it, will be to tie him to a gate or tree, or by buckling his fore-legs fast in his collar, or tying them together, he may be corrected with great ease—some dogs will bite, and fiercely too, when they are flogged, unless prevented by some means, for which I regard the methods just described as the best.

If, as I before observed, severe flogging answers not the desired purpose, tie a cord (something like a clock line) to his collar, or round his neck, letting it drag after him about twenty-five or thirty yards (some tie a stick or weight to the end of the cord, for the purpose of tiring the dog—it is not necessary, unless the animal is remarkably strong;) after you have cast him off, keep as near to him as you conveniently can, and the moment he attempts to set, tread firmly on the cord (a knot should be previously made at the end of it) contriving, if possible, the rope to lay so loosely on the ground, as to allow the dog to run two or three yards if he rushes forward; in which case, the sudden jerk will throw him heels over head, when you should call out *toho!* and administer a severe flogging; compel him to remain for some time on the ground, and walk round him several times, at the distance of a few yards, repeating the word *toho!* but suffering him, by no means, to stir. Should repeated trials of this kind fail, recourse must be had to the *spiked collar;* which consists of a strong strap of leather, of about an inch and a quarter in breadth, through which half a dozen small iron spikes, an inch long, and headed like nails, should be driven; over the heads of the spikes should be sewed a smaller, thinner strap, to prevent the spikes from starting back when the

points are pressed:—this strap should not be sufficiently long to reach entirely round the dog's neck; to one end of it, the drag cord, before mentioned, should be attached, and drawn through a ring attached to the other end of the strap, so that when the end of the cord is trod upon, the strap may draw close, and the spikes press upon the animal's neck. Thus prepared, take your unruly dog again into field, apply the spiked collar to his neck, and use the cord, &c. in the same way as before described. This I regard as the summit of punishment; and if, after a reasonable trial, your dog remains incorrigible, hang him: however, I never yet saw one which it failed to subdue; and hardy dogs, which require it, if afterwards they have plenty of exercise, generally prove excellent.

After being thus particular, it will be necessary to make some remarks of a more general tendency. When young dogs are first taken into the field, they hunt eagerly, have no idea of taking advantage of the wind, are apt to run with their noses too close to the ground, and puzzle a long time in places which birds have lately left. If you neglect to give your dog the wind, you cannot blame, even an old one, if he should spring the game: and when a young dog runs down the wind (his nose of course close to the ground) the sportsman should call to him by name, accompanying it with, *hold up!*—A little practice of this sort will induce him to throw up his head, and he will quickly perceive the advantage of carrying his head high, as well as getting the wind in his favour; but if he should not very soon carry a good head, delay not to put the puzzle-peg upon him, an instrument so well known, I should suppose, as scarcely to need a description:—it is merely a stick, projecting about eight or nine inches before the dog's nose, with a broad end hollowed, and made to fit his under jaw,

a strap runs through the extremity of the broad end, and buckles just behind the dog's ears, while a small leather thong runs through the lower end of the broad part, and passes through the animal's mouth, just behind his canine teeth or holders. It is laughable enough to see this instrument first put upon a young dog, as he will spare no exertion to rid himself of so unpleasant a companion, nor will he think of running with it till fully convinced of the inefficacy of all his attempts. Some persons use puzzle-pegs with two sticks projecting from the nose; they may perhaps be superior, but either way will answer the purpose; and will not fail to make your dog carry his head well: the length of time for using it must depend on the disposition of the dog—if you perceive, on trial, that he carries a good head without it, lay it aside. Independent of making the dog throw up his head, the puzzle-peg is an instrument that should be put upon any or all dogs, when taken out in the spring, either for exercise or training, where hares are numerous; for, if a doe hare is met with in an advanced state of gestation, she may be caught and worried, a circumstance which the use of the puzzle-peg effectually prevents. In the shooting season too, they are very convenient to put on dogs that *break feather* (tear the birds.)

When your dog stands steadily at his point, walk deliberately up to him (on no account appear in haste or run, for if you run, he will be apt to do the same;) if the birds run, let him follow them as cautiously as possible; and if he manifest impatience or go too fast, caution him by such words as *be careful! take heed!* and if, in spite of such admonition, he rushes forward, and springs the birds, correct him severely. In a little time you will find your dog become perfectly steady to the point, but apt to run when the birds spring. For this he must be brought back to the

place whence he run, made to crouch, reprimanded with the word *down!* and with the whip also, if the word is not sufficiently effective. In shooting, even if a bird is killed within a few yards of his nose, he ought not to be suffered to move till you have re-loaded: therefore, in training without the fowling-piece, compel him to crouch or lie down on the spot, for a considerable time, after the birds have taken wing, and when you wish him to run again—a wave of the hand, or *hey, away,* will be sufficient to put him in motion. But you will find it very difficult to retrain him from chasing should a hare start, and he must be in the constant habit of seeing hares, before he will cease to run after them when they rise, though he may set them steadily enough. It almost uniformly happens, however well a dog may be trained, that, when you come to fire over him at game, he will break away on the report of the fowling-piece:—he must be brought back, spoken to angrily, using the words—*down! till charged!* or *down! charge!* if you prefer the latter. Let the dog observe you re-load; and, if you have killed a bird, let him hunt carefully up to it, with the word, *seek*—if permitted, he would pull the bird to pieces; he must be checked, as in other cases, with the words—*'ware! dead!* Adopt the mode of correction, according to circumstances, as before described; uniformly considering the dog's temper, some of these animals requiring severe flagellation—others (though excellent dogs) it would ruin. Should the bird have been winged merely, and have run, so much the better for a young dog—let him *foot* up to it: it sometimes happens, however, that a young dog is not equal to this task, upon perceiving which, you must call in the assistance of an old dog, or you will lose the bird; though *footing* a winged bird is very useful to a young dog. Now, if you wish to

take your young dog into the field perfectly trained, when you commence shooting, you may teach him to *down*, *charge*, by firing a pistol over him when training, and compelling him to wait while you load as before directed. Nevertheless, it will sometimes happen, that the first report of the gun or pistol will terrify a young dog to such a degree, that he will instantly run home; it will be a considerable time before his panic will subside, and the very sight of the gun will not fail to renew his alarm:—I am not aware of a more unpleasant circumstance incident to dog-training, and it is frequently very difficult to remedy. The principal object for this purpose, is to let him understand for what the fowling-piece is intended:—flogging is out of the question, and as he must be got into the field by some means, I know of no better method, than either coupling him with a steady dog, or leading him: the sooner a few birds can be killed, the better—let him go up and mouth them a little—his terrors most likely will quickly vanish; in which case, you may loose him, he will hunt eagerly; and, in a short time, you may teach him to *down*, *charge*.—It cannot be a bad plan to accustom a whelp, from the earliest periods, to the noise of fire-arms; I have seen the most hardy, as well as the most tender, dogs run away on the first report of the fowling-piece.

Well-bred dogs, if taken at a proper age, are very susceptible of education, and consequently give little trouble in breaking; they will, in fact, almost train themselves: generally speaking, a setter is more difficult to train than a pointer; but a cross between the two is frequently unmanageable, yet mostly prove superior dogs when they can be made steady.

However, as crossing the field and setting, form only

parts of the requisite acquirements of a dog for the gun, it will be necessary to proceed to those, of minor importance perhaps, but, nevertheless, indispensable; and that which may be said to follow in succession, is what some people call *backing*, others *back-setting*, and which, in plain terms, is one dog setting another. For this purpose, it may not be amiss to take an old steady dog with you; and whenever you find the old dog set at any distance from the young one, get between them, if possible, and, holding up your hand, call out *toho!*—if he does not see the old dog, (on account, perhaps, of the distance) suffer him to approach near enough to observe what is going forward, otherwise he will be unconscious for what reason he has been stopped; and if, prior to this period, you practice him to stop on holding up the hand, the operation of teaching him to *back*, will be rendered more easy—the reason for holding up the hand, is merely that the dog may observe you at a distance, and thus render as little noise as possible necessary. If scolding and gentle correction prove inadequate to the desired purpose, increased severity must be had recourse to.

It sometimes very unfortunately happens, that a young dog will chase sheep, and, if not severely checked, would not fail in the end to worry them. If you perceive your dog to *look* even at sheep, call to him, *'ware! sheep!*—make him come behind you, and scold him with the same words: if he repeats the offence, flog him, repeating the words, *'ware! sheep!* should he chase them, flog him most severely—if this has not the desired effect, procure a strong ram, tie the dog to him, allowing a considerable length of rope between them; or put them into some cow-house or building, and the ram will not fail very shortly to commence a furious attack upon his canine companion, and

will butt him most unmercifully. This is regarded as a never failing remedy; but I cannot view it in this light —I have once or twice witnessed its inefficacy, and I should be induced to try the utmost severity of the lash, before I had recourse to it. Dogs will sometimes (though rarely) rebel against the ram; and whenever recourse be had to this method, by no means suffer the dog and ram to remain by themselves; for, in this case, if the dog is high-spirited, he will be apt to worry the ram. Flagellation, with proper management, seldom fails to answer the purpose; but if a dog has once tasted mutton, hang him: whatever correction you may administer, you can never be certain of him afterwards. It is highly advisable to walk out a whelp among sheep, when he may be easily checked, and render unnecessary that excessive correction, irksome to human feeling, but indispensable at more advanced periods.

Finally, in closing this chapter, let me again impress on the minds of those who break dogs, or that shoot over them afterwards, to study their tempers. The excessive timidity of some of these animals, when they come to set, (particularly where another dog in company has been severely flogged) will induce them to leave their point and come behind you: this is called *blinking:* gentle encouragement must be had recourse to, which will produce the desired effect, unless the animal is constitutionally defective. With a hardy dog, approbation or encouragement must be dealt out very sparingly; it is true, after having severely corrected a dog for repeated error, when he does right, you may signify your approbation by calling him *good boy*, or the like; but even this with caution, or he will be apt to commit similar mistakes immediately. Generally speaking, very little encouragement indeed is

necessary, unless in cock or pheasant shooting, where you have plashes, brakes, and rough ditches: few dogs will hunt such places well without encouragement; and many of the tender, smooth-haired dogs, can scarcely be induced to enter them. A springer will go through these places better than either pointer or setter; being much smaller, they are consequently much less liable to scratches from thorns; and can creep under briars, as well as through holes, with more facility. But these dogs should be well-trained, and by no means suffered to be more than from twenty to thirty yards from the sportsman, as they do not *set*, but *spring*, the game; of course, if it rise not within reach, it may as well remain undisturbed. All the training (as before observed) which a springer requires, amounts to no more, than merely to keep him tolerably close to the sportsman. But to return to the pointer or setter.—When these dogs are taken to the field, it frequently happens, that sufficient attention is not paid to giving them the wind: this is of very material consequence, but particularly to a young dog, who hunts with less art than an old one:—if a dog is suffered to run down the wind, if he gain any information of birds, it cannot be from the wind blowing it in his face, but must arise from meeting with the track where they have been running; the dog immediately puts his nose to the ground, follows by the foot, and the game is almost sure to be sprung. If partridges see a dog following them in this way, moving on in the very track in which they have run, they become alarmed, and will not suffer his approach: on the contrary, when a dog winds birds, though they should see him, they appear to consider themselves more secure, and are not apt to take wing. It will frequently happen too, should the dogs be permitted to run down the wind,

that he will unconsciously dash into the midst of a covey; in this case the fault is not in the dog; the sportsman must take the blame to himself:—the moment a dog is observed running down the wind, *hold up!* should be instantly vociferated, or mischief must ensue. Nor must it be forgotten, that on very bad scenting days,* the abilities of an excellent dog may be exerted to little or no effect: these occasions are as distressing to the dog, as they are vexatious to the sportsman—the diversion had better be given up for the day—a perseverance in it almost amounts to cruelty.

---

* See the article Scent, p. 78.

THE FOWLING-PIECE.

There is not, perhaps, any invention which has more powerfully felt the influence of improvement, than the fowling-piece; and if it has not acquired the utmost perfection of which it is susceptible, it unites at present a degree of elegance and utility, which could not, at a more early period, have been thought possible. These remarks will equally (or perhaps more forcibly) apply to the superior French fowling-pieces, though in general they have not that compact and neat appearance which is observable in those of English manufacture. Spain has been celebrated for gun-barrels, and, for aught I know, deservedly so; but it must have been years ago, as the worthless trash, which occasionally arrives in this country, under the name of Spanish barrels, is little superior to the guns, which, when the slave trade was a legal traffic, were sent in profusion to the coast of Africa. There may be excellent Spanish barrels; but I am inclined to think the Spaniards, conscious of their value, do not choose to part with many, as very few are to be found in England worth attention. It is a well known fact, however, that the Spanish barrels no sooner acquired a great reputation, than counterfeits were manufactured in abundance on the Continent (and very likely in England,) and exported all over the world, selling, of course, very high, till the fraud was discovered. About five years ago, a Spaniard, (or at least a foreigner) offered for sale, in Liverpool, six gun-barrels, which he called the *real Spanish* manufacture, as well as a pointer, which he said he had procured from a gamekeeper belonging to Ferdinand VII. For the dog he demanded fifty guineas: the animal appeared to be a well-bred French pointer, about three or four years old;

but, on being taken accidentally into the field, it became manifest, that he had never been trained, and was, consequently, of very little value. For the gun-barrels he asked twenty guineas each—they were worth scarcely five shillings: it is clear the fellow was no sportsman, or he could not have attempted so bare-faced an imposture.

The excellence, however, of the real Spanish barrels, it is said, arose from their having been made of mule-shoe iron, which, having undergone repeated hammering, became thus purged of its dross and baser particles, and acquired a sort of expansive tenacity superior to any other. But as Spanish barrels have sunk in general estimation, the manufacturers of gun-barrels seem determined still to impose on the weakness of the unthinking, and we now hear *Damascus barrels* extolled as the very acme of perfection. Damascus has long been celebrated for the excellence of its sabres; and, most likely, this gave the Birmingham manufacturers the idea of *Damascus barrels* (for there is no doubt of these Damascus barrels being made chiefly in Birmingham.) Nearly all the English gun-barrels are manufactured at Birmingham, though nothing is more common than to mark them with the word "London;" yet, whatever imaginary excellence may be attached to a name, the Birmingham makers need be under no apprehension of their characters suffering, even under the most critical investigation—there are no better gun-barrels manufactured in the world, than what this place produces; and the most esteemed fowling-pieces are originally from Birmingham, though they may receive a London polish, prior to their coming into the hands of the sportsman. It is true, numbers of very inferior guns have issued from Birmingham, but the price has been exceedingly low; nor is it scarcely credible that the guns which,

in the time of the slave trade, were sent to the coast of Africa, were put into the merchants' hands, complete (stock, lock, &c. included) at about six shillings each.

The provincial gun-makers uniformly procure, not only the barrel, but the lock also, from Birmingham; the latter particularly reaches them in a rough state, which they polish, put together, and send out as their own. I am inclined to think, the same plan is adopted by most, if not all, the London gun-makers.

Manton has long stood pre-eminent as a gun-maker of the first distinction; and, on account of the character he has acquired, he is enabled to charge a higher price than any other maker in the kingdom. He, not many years ago, obtained a patent for what he calls, "Inverted Breeches and Hammers;" and also for "Gravitating Stops." The inverted breeches and hammers are intended as an additional security against wet getting to the priming; while the gravitating stops are for the purpose of preventing a double-gun going off whilst in the act of charging one barrel, though the other should be loaded and cocked; as well as any other accident which might arise, either from a double or single gun being cocked, while on a shooting excursion.

The gentleman, however, who has formed the subject of the preceding paragraph, is not the only person of distinction in the trade:—Mortimer and Nock, (particularly the latter) have turned out most beautiful fowling-pieces, no way inferior, in my opinion, to Manton; while Mr. John Harvey, of Exeter, has endeavoured to rival the metropolis, and presented to the Prince Regent a fowling-piece of most exquisite workmanship, which his Royal Highness afterwards gave to the commander of the Cossacs, General Platoff.

The Fowling-piece has undergone innumerable experiments, and many and great improvements have been the consequence, though occasionally patents have been prematurely obtained, and very heavy losses incurred by the hastily-supposed improvement becoming abortive, and ultimately abandoned. The most conspicuous deviation from the fundamental principles of the old lock, which has of late years appeared, is the invention of Mr. Forsyth, of London. This gentleman thus describes the advantages, which he intended should be derived from his gun-lock:—"The lock (he observes) is entirely different from the common gun-lock. It produces inflammation by means of percussion, and supersedes the use of flints. its principal advantages are the following:—the rapid and complete inflammation of the whole charge of gunpowder in the chamber of the barrel. The prevention of the loss of force through the touch-hole. Perfect security against rain or damp in the priming. No flash from the pan; and less risk of an accidental discharge of the piece, than when the common lock is used." Notwithstanding these apparent advantages, and that seven or eight years has elapsed since the patent was obtained, these locks have by no means become general; indeed they are seldom seen. As the inflammation was produced by percussion, of course the priming could not be gunpowder:—in this priming, perhaps, lay the principal merit of the invention: it was said to be a wonderful composition, which those alone were permitted to know who purchased one of Forsyth's fowling-pieces: I, nevertheless, think the reader may form a tolerable idea of the composition used for priming, from the following:—

From the striking properties of oxymuriat of potash, it

is worthy of attention; the acid, in this state of combination, contains a greater proportion of oxygen than when alone. It does not really acquire an additional quantity of oxygen, but loses some of its muriatic acid, which produces the same effect, as the acid which remains is proportionably super-oxygenated. If this salt be mixed, and rubbed together with sulphur, phosphorus, charcoal, or indeed any other combustible, it explodes strongly: it is suddenly converted into elastic fluids, but with this remarkable difference from gunpowder, that it requires not any further temperature than a gentle friction.

The explosion of this salt, when combined with charcoal, generates the following gases, viz: the oxy-muriatic acid parts with its excess of oxygen to the charcoal, by which means it is converted into muriatic gas; whilst the charcoal, being burnt by the oxygen, is changed into carbonic acid gas, and the potash remains at the bottom of the vessel.—If great care be not taken to mix only very small quantities at a time, the detonation will be so extremely violent, that it may be attended with the greatest danger or fatal effects. You may mix an exceedingly small quantity of this salt with a little powdered charcoal, in a Wedgewood mortar, and rub them together with a pestle (secure your hands by something round them) and the explosion and detonation will take place. This extremely small quantity of solid substance, produces a very great volume of gases, which occasions the sound. The following experiment is a very curious one, but it must be done with the greatest caution, and with the smallest quantity: —throw a small piece of phosphorus into a glass of water, then a little oxy-muriat of potash, and, lastly, pour in, by means of a funnel, so as to bring it into contact with the other two ingredients, at the bottom of the glass, a

small quantity of sulphuric acid. The phosphorus will take fire and burn from the bottom of the water. It is wonderful to see a flame bursting out under the water, and oozing through it. Lay a little of this on a flagged floor, and add to it a small quantity of phosphorus, and gently strike it with a pestle, or the head of a poker—it will explode and make a loud detonation.

Something of this sort, most likely, formed the composition used for priming Mr. Forsyth's lock; and a chamber, forming part of the lock, was contrived, sufficiently capacious to hold priming for thirty explosions; by a slight movement of which, the quantity necessary for kindling the gunpowder in the barrel, was brought close to the touch-hole, and every precaution appeared to be taken to prevent the explosion of the whole of the priming at the same time, which must, of course, have been attended with dreadful, if not fatal, consequences.

To keep the priming secure from wet, has been the object of several inventions; and not long ago, Mr. Emanuel Heaton, of Birmingham, obtained a patent for something of this sort; but as far as relates to the sportsman, a water-proof pan is of little consequence. The ordinary method is sufficiently secure in this respect: if a shower overtakes the sportsman, the lock is very easily protected by the flap of the shooting jacket; and as to shooting in incessant rain, it is out of the question: if a patent could be obtained for inducing the game to *lie* in such weather, then indeed a waterproof pan might be of service; and even then, it would be requisite to have a number of other little matters waterproof, before the science of shooting in wet weather could be regarded as perfect.

The fowling-piece which I use, is double, the barrels made of stubs twisted (which is only another term for the

very best iron) two feet four inches in length, rather thicker than double barrels are usually made, patent breech and platina touch-holes; plain, well-finished roller-locks, the main-springs rather strong than otherwise, and by thus giving greater force to the cock, the vexatious circumstance of missing fire is less liable to occur; but as strong springs require a strong flint, I have found the black flint unable to sustain the stroke, and generally use a hard white stone, much stronger than the common flint, and which is now sold at most of those shops where powder and shot are to be procured. Any very hard stone, cut into a proper form, will answer the purpose, as the fire which kindles the priming, is merely small particles of steel, which, in the collision, are driven off with such force as to become red-hot: thus, care should be taken to have the face of the hammer tempered exactly to suit the purpose—if it be soft, the flint will cut too deeply into it, and the pieces which may be driven off, will be too large to become ignited; on the contrary, if it be too hard, the flint will not make sufficient impression upon it to produce the desired effect.—I do not wish to be understood, as recommending a double, in preference to a single, gun: in this respect, let the sportsman follow his own inclination; the greater danger which so obviously attends the use of the former, renders comment unnecessary: I will, however, illustrate it by copying a paragraph which appeared in most of the newspapers about four years since:—

Last week, as Dr. Saunders, in company with his wife's brother, Sir Charles Flint, and Mr. Fowler, jun. were on a shooting exursion, near Blunderstone, Suffolk, the former carrying a double barrel gun, had discharged one of them and shot his bird; being much pleased with the conduct of a favourite dog, he placed his gun upon the ground,

resting it against his left arm, in order to caress him, when, dreadful to relate, the dog fondly jumping to receive his attention, touched the trigger, when the whole of the remaining charge entered his arm about two inches below the head of the humerus, which was shattered to pieces: the head of the bone in the socket was split into five, the clauical separated from its attachment with the scapula, (the acromion of which was broken) and from the resistance of the bone and socket, the expansive force of the shot lacerated all the neighbouring parts, particularly the axillery artery, so as not to be effectually secured: the effusion of blood which followed the accident was immense, and precluded every prospect of saving his life. Sir Charles's servant was the only person near him; he ran immediately to his assistance, when he exclaimed, "Ferrol, I am a dead man; send for Mr. Borrett of Yarmouth immediately; tell Sir Charles to except a poor remembrance of me—that dog" (pointing to the dog who played so principal a part in the tragedy) "and let me buried in a decent way at Blunderstone." Shortly after he fainted from loss of blood, and was conveyed to his residence, a mile distant. When Mr. Borrett arrived, he said to him, "you can be of no use to me." Dr. Gerdlestone, Mr. B. and five other professional gentlemen, advised the amputation of the arm at the socket joint, to which Dr. S. submitted. He died between seven and eight in the evening.

A fowling-piece is a dangerous instrument at best; and my object, in enumerating its requisite qualities, is merely to enable the sportsman to guard, as far as possible, against danger: I, therefore, warmly recommend a barrel made of twisted stubs, as its purity and toughness is put to a very severe test in the operation of twisting, and it is not nearly so liable to burst as the common barrel—if these kind of

barrels are kept clean, and proper attention paid in loading them, it is utterly impossible they can burst. It sometimes happens, that plain gun-barrels are so coloured, as to represent that spiral appearance which uniformly obtains in the twisted barrels: but it is not likely, that any respectable gunsmith would attempt such an imposition, which may be easily detected by discharging a little of the colouring of the barrel, by means of aqua fortis; or the barrel may be taken out of the stock, and by applying a file to the under side, (which will not disfigure the barrel) it may be easily seen whether the grains of iron assume a spiral direction. I am of opinion, that not half of what are called twisted-stub barrels, are really made of the stubs of old horse-shoe nails; nor is this of any consequence, if the iron can be made equally pure, tough, and malleable, by any other process; and it is a well-known fact, that its being first worn in the shoes of horses, is by no means indispensable, as it can be rendered equally good by the mere process of repeated hammerings.

Gun-barrels are liable to imperfections, such as the *chink*, the *crack*, and the *flaw*:—the *chink* is a kind of small fissure, or crack, which describes a sinuosity on the surface of the barrel; the *crack* differs from the chink only in assuming a longitudinal direction; the *flaw* is merely a corroded speck, rarely occurring; and, in fact, no danger is to be apprehended from either of the three, when merely superficial, which has been uniformly the case with those which have fallen under my observation; indeed, if the barrel were materially defective, it would give way in the proof; and any person selling a gun, of any description, the barrel of which has not been proved, is liable to a penalty of £20.

For the *Proof of Barrels*, various modes have been

adopted, and that which is now in general use, is loading the barrel with a very large quantity of gunpowder, and firing it off: however, some of the gunsmith's prove their barrels by water; but as water is not of a very compressible nature, the best barrel that ever came from under the hammer, must give way, if sufficient weight is used in the pressure. Barrels ought to be proved with powder two or three times, as instances have been known of their bursting immediately after the proof, with nothing more than a common charge. Nevertheless, a sportsman has very little, indeed, to apprehend of the barrel bursting, if the fowling-piece is kept clean.

The *Patent Breech* is an evident advantage, as, from the construction of its chamber, the powder is not only ignited quicker, but the combustion is more complete, and consequently a less quantity of powder will answer the purpose. To ascertain this point, let the sportsman discharge a common and a patent breech over a large sheet of white paper, or over snow, and he will find, most likely, unburnt grains of powder fall from the muzzle of each piece, but more numerously from the common than the patent breech.

For the *Touch-Hole*, platina is decidedly superior to any other metal: gold was a great improvement: platina is heavier, equally ductile, I believe, and has been found, from experience, to resist the action of the powder much better.

It was formerly supposed, that an enormous length of barrel was indispensable, in order to carry to a great distance: certainly, if a great length of barrel is accompanied with a proportionate width of calibre, it must carry accordingly; but, contrary to every principle of sound reasoning, it was a prevalent notion, (which is not yet eradicated

amongst the rustics) than an immense length of barrel would throw the shot much farther, however narrow the calibre of the piece might be. Numerous experiments have been made, to ascertain the exact proportions in this respect; and though mathematical precision has not been the result, it has been demonstrated, that a very long fowling-piece will not drive the shot with so much force, or so far, as a shorter one: thus, a barrel thirty-six inches long, will not carry so far as one that is only twenty-eight or thirty (I am, of course, supposing, in both cases, the common fowling-piece bore: double-barrel five-eighths of an inch; single-barrel, a trifle more.) Mr. Patrick, gun-maker, of Liverpool, tried an experiment of this sort, in a very satisfactory manner: a fowling-piece, thirty-six inches long, he shortened an inch at a time, firing it each time, with precisely the same load, and the same distance, not from the shoulder, but from a post to which it was firmly attached, so that no difference could arise as to the repercussion; and found that the force was greater when he had cut off seven inches, that at any other length; we may, therefore, reasonably conclude, that a barrel of twenty-nine inches, will carry farther than one either longer or shorter. I witnessed a similar experiment on a double-barrel, and the greatest force was found at twenty-eight inches. The principle of this species of projectile force, appears to be simply the following, viz: the shot should leave the muzzle of the piece precisely at the moment the *whole* of the powder has become ignited;* at this period, the powder must have acquired its greatest expansive force; if it has still to drive the shot up some part of the

* I believe, more or less grains of powder always fall from the muzzle, let the barrels be long or short; and, therefore, in saying the whole the powder, I mean all that will kindle.

barrel, it has, of course, not only the repelling action of the atmosphere to encounter, but also the lateral resistance, or friction, of the barrel.

The *Gun-lock*, an object of the utmost importance to the sportsman, is more neatly put together in England, than in any other part of the world; and though many of the locks may differ in some trifling peculiarities, there are few gunsmith's incapable of producing excellent locks, unless they are restrained by a low price. The most essential properties of a lock, are the unison of the springs; for instance, the hammer spring should be proportionable to the spring which gives force to the cock: if the hammer spring be too weak, it will not afford sufficient resistance to the flint, and consequently be liable to miss fire; on the contrary, if it be too strong, the liability of missing fire will be much the same, from its opposing a too powerful resistance to the blow of the cock.

The *Stock*. Very little need be said on this subject. Much depends on habit as well as fancy. Some persons prefer the stock long, others short; a considerable degree of curvature is approved by many, while there are not wanting those who recommend a stock nearly straight. For my own part, I prefer a stock rather long than otherwise; though it may be urged, that it cannot be so rapidly brought up to the shoulder; but it seldom happens that there is not sufficient time for this purpose; and, in fact, the great error of all juvenile shooters, is in firing too soon: at all events, it must be admitted, that a long stock has one advantage, viz. on windy days. the flash of the pan cannot be blown so strongly in the eyes of the shooter; while less danger is to be apprehended should the fowling-piece burst. With respect to the curvature of the stock, it is obvious, that a long-necked person will require a piece more highly

mounted, than one whose neck is short; nevertheless, habit will do much in this respect, and if a sportsman shoots to his satisfaction in opposition to this rule, I would not advise him to alter his fowling-piece.

Some few years ago, what is mis-called the *Elevated Breech*,† made its appearance. It consists of a piece of iron running along the upper surface of the barrel, thick at the breech end, and tapering to the muzzle: thus, in shooting, the breech is sunk, as it were, while the muzzle acquires a degree of elevation, and the shot is, consequently, thrown higher. For those who are apt to shoot under or below the object, the elevated breech is to be recommended, as it is well calculated to remedy this defect, which is common enough with young shooters, and, indeed, with all indifferent shots.

The method of *cleaning a fowling-piece* is so well known and so obvious, that a minute description of it would be a waste of time, and could not fail to put the reader's patience to the test; I have therefore merely to remark, that after the filth is completely removed, the piece should be rubbed, outside and inside with oily tow or flannel, taking care not to suffer the tow or flannel to be saturated, but merely moistened, with oil.* Yet, while I decline detailing the minu-

† Invented, I believe, by Manton.

* Neat's foot oil, or oil extracted from sheep's feet, will be found preferable to any other; but either should be well clarified; and as this simple process is not generally known, I will point it out: after putting a little oil into a bottle, if two or three bits of lead, or a few shots, are dropped into it, and the bottle left uncorked, (if hung in the sun the better) in the course of a few weeks, the feculent matter will be found to fall to the bottom, and adhere to the lead; while that which remains at the top, freed as it will be, from all impurity, will be found admirably calculated for oiling the springs of a gun-lock, or indeed for any machinery.

tiæ of cleaning a fowling-piece, I wish to impress on the mind of the sportsman, the imperious necessity of keeping it perfectly free from dirt or rust, if he wish to avoid the danger arising from the bursting of the barrel. In nine instances out of ten, it will be found, that a neglect of cleaning has been the cause: though nothing, I am very willing to allow, is more common among the farmers and rustics, than constantly keeping a gun loaded:—if it has been fired, it is re-loaded and hung in the chimney to be ready for the next occasion, nor is cleaning it ever thought of, until the repercussion has become intolerable. If it be deemed necessary to keep a gun in the house constantly loaded, it should be placed in a dry, though not a very warm situation, and fired and cleaned every week, or at least every fortnight; yet nothing is more common amongst the ignorant rustics than to let it remain loaded for three or four, or perhaps six, months. A gun barrel is never to be depended on, if any part of the inner surface becomes corroded with rust; and a nitrous moisture uniformly follows every explosion, or firing: therefore, to re-load a gun, and hang it up, till wanted again, can scarcely fail eventually to produce bursting, as, in addition to the moisture just mentioned, the salt petre contained in the charge of gunpowder, will not fail to assist the corrosion. Supposing a single speck of rust has injured (though superficially) the inner surface of the barrel, it is very clear that a kind of lodgment is then formed, wherein moisture will remain in some degree secure; for the tow or flannel used in cleaning, acquires a degree of smooth rotundity, no way calculated to obsorb moisture which may lie below the surface; the consequence is, that the powder will act more violently upon the injured part, increased corrosion will follow, and at length the barrel must burst. A few year

ago, the hand of a neighbouring farmer was dreadfully shattered by the bursting of a barrel; and, impressed with the ideas I have just described, I accompanied the surgeon who attended him. In conversation with the farmer, I found the gun had been a great favorite, was almost uniformly kept loaded, and that the very charge by which it was burst, had remained in it nine weeks. My inquiries have not been confined to this solitary instance; on the contrary, I have, for the last fifteen years, endeavoured to ascertain the particulars of every accident of this kind which came within my reach, and have uniformly found them to have arisen from a neglect in cleaning the barrel. On return from shooting, the fowling-piece should be immediately cleaned, a cork put into the muzzle, and a little tow in the pan, upon which the cock should be let down, and thus prevent the tow falling out, and give to the springs of the lock the easiest position; at the same time, by this method, the atmostpheric air will be excluded from the inside of the barrel, and rust less likely to ensue. Even if the sportsman has been so unfortunate as not to obtain a shot, I should recommend him, on returning home, to draw the shot, fire the powder, and clean the gun;—cleaning is but the operation of a few minutes, and if trusted to a servant, the piece should be examined after him. The gun, as before observed, should be placed in a dry situation; near a very large fire will be injurious to the stock—while the contrary will be equally so to the barrel, as well as to the locks. If I am sometimes under the necessity of taking my fowling-piece into the house loaded, I never fail to lock it up, and put the key into my own pocket.

Finally, a short gun will be found more convenient in shooting in covers, as well as less point heavy, but is more dangerous in the act of loading; while the direct contrary

will be found to obtain in a fowling-piece of considerable length. The triggers too, of a double gun should be so contrived as to require, as nearly as possible, the same degree of strength in the act of pulling: if one of them is strong and the other weak, they will be found very unpleasant. After all, it has occasionally happened, that a fowling-piece with every advantage of twisted barrel, patent breech, and an excellent lock, has been found to scatter the shot more than a common gun—Some African guns even have been found to shoot remarkably well: hence it would appear, that the manufacture of the fowling-piece has not been reduced to demonstrative certainty. At the distance of thirty or forty yards, the shot, to be well thrown, ought to describe a circle, and the pellets to appear so close, that, if the aim be correctly taken, the object cannot escape. I am not aware of any better method of ascertaining this point, than by firing at a large sheet of paper. However, from the unaccountable difference in this respect, it appears reasonable to conclude, that it must arise from the imperfection of the bore; and, therefore, it is fair to presume, that the barrel which most nearly approximates cylindrical perfection, will throw the shot the best. That a well-finished fowling-piece is more likely to do this, I am willing to admit; but a name will do much; Manton is deservedly distinguished; Nock is equally entitled to distinction; while I have seen provincial fowling-pieces, particularly several made by Patrick, of Liverpool, carry the shot fully as well, but which did not cost half the money.

GUNPOWDER.

It is tolerably well known, that gunpowder is composed of charcoal, salt petre, and sulphur; other ingredients may, perhaps, be employed, known only to the manufacturers; and the quality of the powder must depend, most certainly, on the proper admixture of the component parts, and the regularity of the granulation. But, as I conceive few sportsmen will be very anxious to acquire a practical knowledge of the method of manufacturing gunpowder, any more than of the process of boring gun-barrels; I shall adopt a similar plan, in this place, to that which I followed in the last chapter, and endeavour to point out what may be useful without any extraneous matter: nor, indeed, could either the one or the other be taught by mere description—some practice, at least, would be necessary, if a person were zealously inclined to become a proficient.

The strength or force of gunpowder, arises from an elastic fluid, generated at the moment of ignition, and a tolerably correct idea may be formed of its quality, from the manner in which it burns: the combustion of good powder is instantaneous; and by the imperceptible quickness with which its grains explode, it acquires an expansive force, of which coarse or impure powder is not susceptible. Well manufactured gunpowder will fire quick, burn clean, and frequently tinge the pan with a gold colour; while the explosion of indifferent powder will not be so rapid, nor will the combustion be so complete, and consequently the expansive force cannot be so great:—if small heaps of different sorts of gunpowder, be placed on a white sheet of paper, the manner of burning will be more obvious—good powder will deposit no feculent matter; a residuum will be found after the firing of bad powder.

For ascertaining the strength of powder, an instrument is generally used, called a tryer, which few gunsmiths are without; yet, this is by no means perfect; and I find more satisfaction in making use of the fowling-piece for that purpose. By loading with the precise same weight of different powders (using each time the same weight and the same sized shot) and firing at a given distance, at a number of sheets of paper one upon the other, will give the force of the powder more nearly, perhaps, than any other method—the strongest powder will be easily ascertrined by the number of perforated sheets.

The size of the grains of powder, appears to have little or no influence on its strength: Some powder which fell in my way, said to be excellent, and manufactured upon "the chemical principles of Sir Humphry Davy," was granulated exceedingly small; yet, on trial, proved inferior to W. G. Harvey's powder, in every respect. Indeed, I have never met with any equal to Mr. Harvey's, of Battle, in Sussex; it possesses, in a very superior degree, the essential requisites of good powder, viz. amazing rapidity of ignition, cleanness of burning, and almost incredible strength; and from some inquiries on the subject, I am induced to believe, that a spurious composition is occasionally imposed on the public, under this gentleman's name. Some of Mr. Harvey's powder, which has been in my possession three years, appears to have retained its strength, as well as its other good qualities, without the least diminution. I have repeatedly tried this gentleman's powder against others, by taking a flask of each in my pocket, and loading the two barrels of my fowling-piece with the different kinds, and in every instance the superiority was conspicuous.

If powder is suffered to remain in a damp situation, so

as to imbibe moisture, it will lose strength, and should be dried again before it is used, though it will not, in all probability, ever be found afterwards to have regained its original force. As drying powder is so obviously attended with danger, I need hardly caution the sportsman—the heat of the sun will answer the purpose; or, if that be found impracticable, a heated pewter plate may be easily procured in lieu of it.

A copper is much superior to a leather flask, as the porosity of the latter renders it very susceptible of imbibing moisture; and, as a steel spring is generally fixed on the top of a flask, for greater security, I should advise the sportsman to avoid putting any flints, screw-drivers, or other hard substances, into the same pocket in which he carries the flask, lest some accidental collision should cause an explosion.

SHOT.

This article formerly consisted of two kinds, viz. *common* and *patent* shot; but as common is seldom met with at present, I shall confine my observations to patent shot only. The goodness of shot consists, not only in the perfection of its rotundity, but also in the uniform size of the pellets; and, in fact, little bad shot is now seen.

Sportsmen generally agree in the use of small shot for snipes; though different opinions will be found in respect to larger game. Nevertheless, it must be admitted, that in the early part of the season, in September for instance, when partridges lie well, and their feathers have not acquired that hardness which they afterwards attain, small shot will be found to answer the purpose. Sir John Shelly,

and several other excellent marksmen, make use of very small shot; but, it must be recollected, that those places where they take the diversion of shooting, abound with game, and that the bird is generally killed at a short distance. It is of very little consequence how large the shot may be, so that the interstices in the circle which the shot describes on firing, be sufficiently small to prevent the escape of the object. Admitting the distance to be thirty yards, if the shooter place a sheet of paper at this distance, and, on firing, finds the shot carried so close that a partridge could not escape, he may rest assured that he cannot be wrong in adopting that number of shot, though it may be larger than what is generally used. For general purposes, I should prefer No. 5; yet, some excellent shots (as I before observed) choose No. 8, or even No. 9. Grous require larger shot than partridges. In pheasant shooting, the object rises very near; and, by the shooter being enabled to choose his own distance, partridge shot, (No. 5, for instance) will be found to answer the purpose.

The largest shot is known by the name of *Swan Drops*; and the following marks distinguish the gradations, to which I have added the number of pellets contained in an ounce:

B B contains	57 pellets in an ounce.
B - -	66
No. 1 - -	81
2 - -	109
3 - -	137
4 - -	183
5 - -	231
6 - -	274
7 - -	305
8 - -	580

No. 9 contains 893 pellets in an ounce.

From counting the pellets in two distinct ounces of the same kind of shot (however nicely weighed) it will be found, that they do not exactly agree; or, in other words, the number of pellets will differ; a clear proof, that the manufacture of shot has not attained mathematical precision; the nearer, however, it approximates equality, the more evenly it must be driven from the fowling-piece; I have known persons mix different sizes of shot, but I condemn the practice without hesitation: as the shot rushes from the muzzle of the fowling-piece, the contact of the pellets causes it to spread, but in a greater degree wherever different sized shot is used; and as the shot cannot be thrown too close, whatever tends to increase its expansion ought, of course, to be avoided.

Proportions of Powder and Shot in the Charge.

Nothing can be more ridiculous, than the vulgar notion of heavy loading, when something more than ordinary is to be attained: if more than a sufficient quantity of powder is used, a considerable part will be thrown out of the barrel unburnt; while too much shot will be far less effective than a proper charge; and the union of the two absurdities will not only produce an insupportable recoil, but increase the danger of bursting the barrel in an incalculable degree. Repeated experiment alone can determine the precise quantity of powder and shot best adapted to a particular fowling-piece, as guns of the same calibre will be found to vary in this respect; nor am I acquainted with any better mode of ascertaining this point, than by putting a small

charge into the piece in the first instance, and firing at paper a number of sheets in thickness, increasing or decreasing the quantity according to the manner in which the shot is thrown, and the number of sheets perforated. Great regard should be had to exactness in these experiments; and when the shooter is perfectly satisfied with the execution of his fowling-piece, let him get his chargers made to hold precisely the given quantity.

WADDING.

This article is of more importance than at first view might appear, and demands the attention of all who wish to enjoy the delightful recreation of shooting in safety and perfection. If the shot be not kept perfectly distinct from the powder, a part of it will most likely be melted in the explosion; and if it be not sufficiently secured, it will be liable to be lost in traversing the fields, as well as very dangerous in another respect; for instance, if the wadding which covers the shot move a little way up the barrel, so as to allow a small space between the powder and shot, the piece will be very liable, if not certain, to burst. After using a variety of articles for this purpose, I have no hesitation in recommending hat or card punched exactly to fit the calibre of the fowling-piece. I indeed prefer card, from a perfect conviction that it secures the charge better than hat; and by scraping (as it were) the inner surface of the barrel every time it is loaded (and thus in some degree cleaning it) the piece will be less liable to excessive recoil in a hard day's shooting, than if paper or any more pliable substance were used. If the punched card fits the bore as it ought, it will be found necessary to

perforate the centre of each card with a bodkin (the smaller the better) or some difficulty will arise in getting it down from the compressure of air in the barrel.

In ramming down both powder and shot, sufficient force should be used in the operation so as to leave no doubt in the mind of the sportsman that the charge is well and firmly home; the shot, I am persuaded, will be thus better carried, and the danger of bursting from the moving of the shot put out of the question. It would appear, if we are to credit recorded experiment, that, if a gun be loaded with powder, and a lump of clay placed at a distance from it in the barrel (however small or great the distance) when fired it will be certain to burst just below the clay: I am told, snow will have the same effect; great care should therefore be taken, that, either in leaping a hedge when snow is on the ground, or in any other situation, that it does not get into the barrel. Hence the urgent necessity of shot remaining close upon the powder; as no doubt an interstice or vacuity caused by its looseness would have the same effect as the clay or the snow.

THE GROUS.

As far as relates merely to the natural history of those birds which are the particular objects of the sportsman; little new matter can be expected: and in my sketches, therefore, I shall, of course, be under the necessity of following in the path which has been traced out by the different historians of animated nature.

The birds of this tribe known in Great Britain, are the different species of Grous, Partridges, and Quails. Of these, the Grous are inhabitants chiefly of bleak and mountainous tracts of country. To defend them from the effects of cold, their legs are feathered down to the toes. The nostrils are small, and are hidden under the feathers. Their legs are very stout, and their tail generally long. Partridges and quails inhabit warmer and more cultivated parts of the country. Their tail is short, and their nostrils are covered with a hard prominent margin.

They have all strong, convex bills; and some of the species have a naked scarlet skin above each eye. The flesh of all the species is excellent food.

THE RUFFED GROUS.

The size of this bird is between that of a pheasant and a partridge. The bill is brownish. The head is crested; and, as well as all the upper parts, is variegated with different tints of brown with black. The feathers on the neck are long and loose; and may be erected at pleasure, like those of the cock. The throat and the fore-part of the neck are orange-brown; and the rest of the under parts yellowish-white, having a few curved marks on the breast

and sides. The tail consists of eighteen feathers; all of which are crossed with narrow bars of black, and one broad band of the same near the end. The legs are covered to the toes (which are flesh-coloured, and pectinated on the sides) with whitish hairs.

The ruffed grous has hitherto been found only on the New Continent. It is a fine bird when his gaiety is displayed; that is, when he spreads his tail like that of a turkey-cock, and erects the circle of feathers round his neck like a ruff, walking very stately with an even pace, and making a noise something like a turkey. This is the moment that the sportsman seizes to fire at him; for if the bird sees that it is discovered, it immediately flies off to the distance of some hundred yards before it again settles.

There is something very remarkable in what is called the *thumping* of these birds. This they do, as the sportsmen tell us, by clapping their wings against their sides. They stand upon an old fallen tree, that has lain many years on the ground; in which station they begin their strokes gradually, at about two seconds of time from one another, and repeat them quicker and quicker, until they make a noise not unlike distant thunder. This continues from the beginning about a minute; the bird ceases for six or eight minutes, and then begins again. The sound is often heard at the distance of nearly half a mile; and sportsmen take advantage of this note, to discover the birds, and shoot them. The grous commonly practice their *thumping* during the spring and fall of the year; at about nine or ten o'clock in the morning, and four or five in the afternoon.

THE BLACK GROUS.

These birds were formerly to be found in great abundance in the north of England, but they have now become very scarce. This is owing to various causes; but principally to the great improvement in the art of shooting flying, and to the inclosure of waste lands. Some few are yet found in Wales, as well as in several parts of England. They are partial to mountainous and woody situations, far removed from the habitations of men.

Their food is various; but principally consists of the mountain fruits and berries, and in winter the tops of heath. It is somewhat remarkable, that cherries and peas are fatal to these birds. They perch and roost in the same manner as the pheasant.

The black grous never pair; but in the spring the males assemble at their accustomed resorts on the top of heathy mountains, when they *crow* and *clap their wings*. The females, at this signal, resort to them. The males are very quarrelsome, and fight together like game-cocks. On these occasions, they are so inattentive to their own safety, that instances have occurred, of their having been knocked down with a stick.

The female forms an artless nest on the ground; and lays six or eight eggs of a dull yellowish-white colour, marked with numerous very small ferruginous specks, and towards the smaller end with some blotches of the same. These are hatched very late in the summer. The young males quit their parent in the beginning of winter, and keep in flocks of seven or eight till the spring.

These birds will live and thrive in menageries, but they have not been known to breed in a state of confinement.

In Sweden, however, a spurious breed has sometimes been produced with the domestic hen.

In Russia, Norway, and other extreme northern countries, the black grous are said to retire under the snow during winter.—The shooting of them, in Russia, is thus conducted. Huts full of loop-holes, like little forts, are built for this purpose, in woods frequented by these birds. Upon the trees within shot of the huts, are placed artificial decoy birds. As the grous assemble, the company fire through the openings; and so long as the sportsmen are concealed, the report of the guns does not frighten the birds away. Several of them may, therefore, be killed from the tree, when three or four happen to be perched on branches one above another. The sportsman has only to shoot the undermost bird first, and the others upward in succession. The uppermost bird is earnestly employed in looking down after his fallen companions, and keeps chattering to them till he becomes the next victim.

During the winter, the inhabitants of Siberia take these birds in the following manner:—A number of poles are laid horizontally on forked sticks, in the open birch forests. Small bundles of corn are tied on these, by way of allurement; and at a little distance, some tall baskets of a conical shape are placed, having their broad part uppermost. Just within the mouth of each basket, is placed a small wheel; through which passes an axis so nicely fixed, as to admit it to play very readily, and on the least touch, either on one side or the other, to drop down and again recover its situation. The black grous are soon attracted by the corn on the horizontal poles. The first comers alight upon them, and after a short repast, fly to the baskets, and attempt to settle on their tops; when the wheel drops side-

ways, and they fall headlong into the trap. These baskets are sometimes found half-full of birds thus caught.

The weight of an old black cock is nearly four pounds; but that of the female is not often more than two.

THE RED GROUS.

The heathy and mountainous parts of the northern counties of England, are, in general, well stocked with red grous. These birds are likewise very common in Wales, and the Highlands of Scotland; but they have not yet been observed in any of the countries of the continent.

They keep near the summits of the heathy hills, seldom descending to the lower grounds. Here they feed on the mountain berries, and on the tender tops of the heath.

They pair in spring; and the females lay from six to ten eggs, in a rude nest formed on the ground. The young brood (which, during the first year, are called *pouts*) follow the hen till the approach of winter; when they unite with several others into packs. Red grous have been known to breed in confinement, in the menagerie of the late Duchess Dowager of Portland. This was, in some measure, effected by her Grace causing fresh pots of heath to be placed in the menagerie almost every day.

The usual weight of the male bird is about nineteen, and that of the female sixteen, ounces.

Of all the modern diversions of the field, none is more laborious than grous shooting. In the month of August, beneath the oppressive heat of a burning sun, the sportsman must traverse lofty mountains covered with heath, if he intend to enjoy this supreme delight in perfection; and

as excessive perspiration is the certain result of excessive fatigue under such circumstances, the first object is to guard against contracting violent colds, the certain consequence of neglect and inattention. A thin flannel shirt and drawers appear essentially requisite, accompanied with a dress as light as the necessary exertion will admit of; this external protection with the occasional internal assistance of a little brandy, will perhaps be found the best preventive for the evil to which I have just alluded.

It will be advisable also to rub some tallow on your heels, the bottoms of your feet, and the knuckles of your toes, before you go out in the morning, which will not only cause you to walk easy, but prevent that soreness otherwise consequent to a hard day's grous shooting.

To the bottom of the brandy flask should be attached a tin cup, which will enable the sportsman to allay his thirst by mixing water with his brandy; rinsing the mouth will perhaps be found occasionally to answer the desired purpose. But on no account drink cold water alone; the fatal consequences of which need hardly be pointed out.

Some persons follow this diversion on horseback, which very much lessens the fatigue; and, for this purpose, galloways or ponies are generally used, so trained that they stand very still with the bridle lying on their necks, while the sportsman takes aim and fires.

For grous shooting it is very necessary to consult the barometer, as these birds can foresee the change of the weather, and shift their ground accordingly. When from the fall of the glass you expect bad weather, the birds will generally be found about midway on the hills; and in case of very bad weather, the buts of the mountains are the places they resort to: but in fine weather they will be found near the tops. If in the morning you find them

high, and in the evening low, bad weather may be expected, except it is for water they have descended, which is often the case; but of this the sportsman will be able to form an opinion for himself.

Grous go to water immediately after their morning flight, which is the proper time to begin the day's diversion: from which period to the extreme heat of the day, (generally towards eleven o'clock) good sport may be obtained; as also from three till sun-set. Should the sportsman, however, be inclined to beat for game in the dead time of the day (which is from about half-past eleven till three) let him be careful to hunt all the deep cracks and fissures he meets with, as grous frequently creep in these to shelter themselves from the excessive heat of the sun; at this time also, they may frequently be found in mossy places.

In this diversion, be careful to give your dogs the wind, and also to try the sides of the mountains which are most sheltered: if it blows hard, you will be certain to find the birds where the heath is longest; and when this unfortunately happens to be the case, grous generally take long flights, and these too, are for the most part *down* the wind, the very reverse of what most other birds are known to do.

On finding a pack of grous, the old cock is generally the first to take wing: if he has not been much disturbed, he will run out before the dogs, making a *chuckling* noise, and will frequently get up and *challenge*, without seeming to testify any symptoms of fear for himself; but by this he warns the hen and pouts, which immediately begin to run and separate. The hen generally runs as far as she can from you, in order to draw your attention from the pouts; and, if the pouts are strong enough to shift for themselves, she will sometimes make off altogether, in which

ease good diversion will generally follow. The main object, however, is to kill the old cock, which will most likely enable you to pick up the young ones, one after the other, as in the beginning of the season they lie very close, particularly after hearing the report of a gun, which terrifies them to such a degree, that you may sometimes take them up with your hand. When this happens, the ground cannot be beaten too carefully.

If the night should have been wet previous to the day of shooting, grous will not *lie*. They will erect their heads and run; and the only chance the sportsman has of getting within shot is to run also; which is certainly not to be recommended, as it will spoil your dogs; for, seeing you run, they will do the same: you must keep your eye on the birds too while they are running, which renders you liable to fall, and various other disagreeable incidents.

As this diversion is equally laborious to the dog, the sportsman ought to be well provided: one brace at a time will be found sufficient to be properly attended to. Three brace of dogs are quite sufficient; and indeed two brace, properly managed, will be found to afford plenty of diversion. By allowing your first couple of dogs to hunt only half the day, they will be sufficiently refreshed to hunt the next morning.

Burning heath on the mountains, as it is done chiefly in the spring, is very destructive to grous; for by this means numbers of nests are destroyed. There is an act of parliament against it; yet the practise is winked at, on account of the benefit derived therefrom by the owner of the mountain.—The burnt heath manures the ground, and causes grass to spring.

Grous are very difficult to be netted, owing to the straggling manner in which they lie, and their scattering on

the approach of the sportsman, or the least noise. Two or three brace are the most than can be taken in this way, and very seldom so many.

With respect to *black grous;* or, as they are called in Scotland, *black cocks,* or *black game,* they are found on the edges of the moors, and the old cock will frequently be some way in on the mountains. They lie as close as they can to stubble fields, where they frequently feed. They perch occasionally on rails and trees, and in this situation will often suffer the sportsman to approach within gun-shot.

As it frequently happens, that grous are sent to great distances after being killed, and in hot weather too, it is with great difficulty they are kept sweet. The best way is to seal them up in large bladders; or exclude the air by any other means, and they will keep a long time: if they are drawn, putrefaction will ensue much sooner.

THE PARTRIDGE

Is an inhabitant of all the temperate parts of Europe. The extreme of heat and cold are unfavourable to its propagation; and it flourishes best in cultivated countries, living principally on the labours of the husbandman. In Sweden these birds burrow beneath the snow; and the whole covey crowds together under this shelter to guard against the intense cold. In Greenland the partridge is brown during summer; but as soon as the winter sets in, it becomes clothed with a thick and warm down, and its exterior assumes the colour of the snows. Near the mouth of the river Oi, in Russia, the partridges are in such quantities, that the adjacent mountains are crowded with them. These birds have been seen variegated with white, and

sometimes entirely white, where the climate could not be supposed to have any influence in this variation, and even among those whose plumage was of the usual colour.

Partridges have always held a distinguished place at the tables of the luxurious, both in this country and in France. We have an old distich :

> " If the partridge had the woodcock's thigh,
> 'Twould be the best bird that ever did fly."

They generally pair early in February ; and sometimes after pairing, if the weather be very severe, they collect together, and again form into packs. The female lays her eggs, usually from fifteen to eighteen in number, in a rude nest of dry leaves and grass, formed upon the ground : these are of a greenish grey colour. The period of incubation is three weeks. So closely do these birds sit on their eggs when near hatching, that a partridge, with her nest, has been carried in a hat to some distance, and in confinement she has continued her incubation, and there produced her young ones. The great hatch is about the first ten days in June ; and the earliest birds begin to fly towards the latter end of that month. The young brood are able to run about as soon as they are hatched ; and they are even sometimes seen incumbered with a piece of the shell sticking to them. The parents immediately lead them to ant-hills, on the grubs of which insects they at first principally feed.

At the season when the partridge is produced, the various species of ants loosen the earth about their habitations. The young birds, therefore, have only to scrape away the earth, and they can satisfy their hunger without difficulty. A covey, that some years ago invited the attention of the Rev. Mr. Gould, gave him an opportunity of remarking the great delight they take in this kind of food. On his

turning up a colony of ants, and withdrawing to some distance, the parent birds conducted their young to the hill, and fed very heartily. After a few days, they grew more bold, and ventured to eat within twelve or fourteen yards of him. The excellence of this food for partridges, may be ascertained from those that are bred up under a domestic hen, if constantly supplied with ants' grubs and fresh water, seldom failing to arrive at maturity. Along with the grubs, it is recommended to give them, at intervals, a mixture of millepedes or wood-lice, and earwigs, to prevent them surfeiting on one luxurious diet; fresh curds, mixed with lettuce, chickweed, or groundsel, should also be given them.

The affection of partridges for their young, is peculiarly interesting. Both the parents lead them out to feed; they point out to them the proper places for their food, and assist them in finding it by scratching the ground with their feet. They frequently sit close together, covering their young ones with their wings; and from this situation they are not easily roused. If, however, they are disturbed, most persons acquainted with rural affairs know the confusion that ensues. The male gives the first signal of alarm, by a peculiar cry of distress; throwing himself, at the same moment, more immediately into the way of danger, in order to mislead the enemy. He flutters along the ground, hanging his wings and exhibiting every symptom of debility. By this stratagem he seldom fails of so far attracting the attention of the intruder, as to allow the female to conduct the helpless, unfledged brood, into some place of security.—"A Partridge (says Mr. White, who gives an instance of this instinctive sagacity) came out of a ditch, and ran along shivering with her wings and crying out as if wounded and unable to get from us.

While the dam feigned this distress, a boy who attended me, saw the brood, which was small and unable to fly, run for shelter into an old fox's hole, under the bank."—Mr. Markwick relates, that "as he was once hunting with a young pointer, the dog ran on a brood of very small partridges. The old bird cried, fluttered, and ran tumbling along just before the dog's nose, till she had drawn him to a considerable distance; when she took wing and flew farther off, but not out of the field. On this the dog returned nearly to the place where the young ones lay concealed in the grass; which the old bird no sooner perceived, than she flew back again, settled just before the dog's nose, and a second time acted the same part, rolling and tumbling about till she drew off his attention from her brood, and thus succeeded in preserving them."

The eggs of partridges are frequently destroyed by weesels, stoats, crows, magpies, and other animals. When this has been the case, the female frequently makes another nest and lays afresh. The produce of these second hatchings is always a puny, sickly race; and the individuals seldom outlive the rigours of the winter.

It is said that those partridges which are hatched under a domestic hen, retain through life the habit of calling whenever they hear the clucking of hens.

The partridge, even when reared by the hand, soon neglects those who have the care of it; and shortly after its full growth, altogether estranges itself from the house where it was bred. This will invariably be its conduct, however intimately it may have connected itself with the place and inhabitants in the early part of its existence. Among the very few instances of the partridge's remaining tame, was that of one reared by the Rev. Mr. Bird. This, long after its full growth, attended the parlour at break-

fast, and other times, received food from any hand that gave it, and stretched itself before the fire and seemed much to enjoy the warmth. At length, it fell a victim to the decided foe of all favorite birds, a cat.

The cock partridge weighs about fourteen ounces, the hen twelve. While they are young and their plumage is not complete, they may be distinguished from the old ones by the first feather of the wing, which terminates in a point like a lancet; whereas in those which are not of the last brood, this feather is round at the extremity; but this distinction ceases after the first moulting:—also, the bill of the young bird is brown, white that of the old one is a bluish white; the legs of the old one are grey, those of the young, yellow.

It has long been a received opinion among sportsmen, as well as naturalists, that the female partridge has none of the bay feathers on the breast (forming a kind of horse-shoe) like the male. This, however, on dissection, has proved to be a mistake: for Mr. Montague happening to kill nine birds in one day, with very little variation as to the bay mark on the breast, he was led to open them all, and discovered that five of them were females. On carefully examining the plumage, he found that the males could only be known by the superior brightness of colour about the head; which alone, after the first or second year, seems to be the mark of distinction.

If the months of May and June be tolerably dry, the sportsman may expect an abundance of partridges; on the contrary, should much rain fall in these months, the covies will be very small, and numbers of barren pairs will be met with in the ensuing season. It sometimes happens about the season for hatching, that a heavy fall of rain fills the ditches, though but for a short period; on these

occasions, young partridges will be frequently found drowned in the ditches.

THE QUAIL

Is an inhabitant of nearly all the countries of the world, and in all is esteemed excellent food. In appearance it is so like the partridge, as sometimes to be called *dwarf partridge;* and in the manners of the two species there is a great resemblance. They feed, form their nest, and rear their young, nearly in the same way. They are, however, in many respects very different. Quails migrate to other countries; they are also smaller, and have not a bare space between the eyes, nor the figure of a horse-shoe on their breasts. The eggs too are less than those of the partridge, and very different in colour. Their voices are unlike. Quails seldom live in covies; except when their wants unite the feeble family to their mother, or some powerful cause urges at once the whole species to assemble, and traverse together the extent of the ocean, holding their course to the same distant lands. They are much less cunning than the partridge; and more easily ensnared, especially when young.

The females lay about ten eggs, in the incubation of which they are occupied about three weeks. The eggs are whitish; but marked with ragged, rusty-coloured spots.

The birds usually sleep during the day, concealed in the tallest grass; lying on their sides, with their legs extended in the same spot, even for hours together. So very indolent are they, that a dog must absolutely run upon them before they are sprung; and when they are forced upon wing, they seldom fly far.

They are found in some parts of Great Britain, but no

where in any great quantity.—They are supposed to winter in Africa; and they return early in the spring. If to the circumstance of their generally sleeping in the day, is added that of their being seldom known to make their first annual appearance in the day time, it may be inferred that they perform their journey by night, and that they direct their course to those countries where the harvest is preparing, and thus change their abode to obtain a subsistence. At their arrival in Alexandria, such multitudes are exposed in the markets for sale, that three or four may be bought for a medina (less than three-farthings). Crews of merchant vessels have been fed upon them; and complaints have been laid at the consul's office by mariners against their captains, for giving them nothing but quails to eat.

With wind and weather in their favour, they have been known to perform a flight of fifty leagues across the Black Sea in the course of a night; a wonderful distance for so short-winged a bird.

Such prodigious quantities have appeared on the western coasts of the kingdom of Naples, in the vicinity of Nettuno, that a hundred thousand have in one day been caught within the space of three or four miles. Most of these are taken to Rome; where they are in great request, and sold at extremely high prices. Clouds of Quails also alight, in spring, along the coasts of Provence; especially in the lands belonging to the bishop of Frejus, which border on the sea. Here they are sometimes found so exhausted, that for a few of the first days they may be caught with the hand. In some parts of the south of Russia they abound so greatly, that at the time of their migration they are caught in thousands, and sent in casks to Moscow and Petersburgh.

Quails are birds of undaunted courage; and their quar-

rels often terminate in mutual destruction. This irascible disposition induced the ancient Greeks and Romans to fight them with each other, as the moderns do game-cocks. And such favorites were the conquerors, that in one instance Augustus punished a prefect of Egypt with death, for bringing to his table one of these birds which had acquired celebrity for its victories.

THE PHEASANT.

The characters of the pheasant tribe are a short, convex, and strong bill; the head more or less covered with carunculated bare flesh on the sides, which, in some species, is continued upwards to the crown, and beneath, so as to hang pendant under each jaw; and the legs, for the most part, furnished with spurs.

The females produce many young ones at a brood; which they take care of for some time, leading them abroad, and pointing out food for them. These are at first clad with a thick, soft down. The nests of the whole tribe are formed on the ground.

THE COMMON PHEASANT.

This beautiful bird is very common in almost all the southern parts of the Old Continent, whence it was originally imported into our country. In America it is not known.

Pheasants are much attached to the shelter of thickets and woods, where the grass is very long; but, like the partridges, they often breed also in clover fields. They

form their nests on the ground: and the females lay from twelve to fifteen eggs, which are smaller than those of the domestic hen. In the mowing of clover near the woods frequented by pheasants, the destruction of their eggs is sometimes very great. Poultry hens are often kept ready for sitting on any eggs that may be exposed by the scythe; and, with care, numbers are thus rescued from destruction. The nest is usually composed of a few dry vegetables, put carelessly together; and the young follow the mother like chickens, as soon as they break the shell. The pheasants and their brood remain in the stubbles and hedge-rows, if undisturbed, for some time after the corn is ripe. If disturbed, they seek the woods, and only issue thence in the mornings and evenings to feed in the stubble. They are very fond of corn: they can, however, procure a subsistence without it; since they often feed on the wild berries of the wood, and on acorns.

In confinement the female neither lays so many eggs, nor hatches and rears her brood with so much care and vigilance, as in the fields out of the immediate observation of man. In a mew she will very rarely dispose them in a nest, or sit upon them at all. Indeed, in the business of incubation and rearing the young, the domestic hen is generally made a substitute for the hen pheasant.

The wings of these birds are very short and ill adapted for considerable flights. On this account, the pheasants on the island called Isola Madre, in the Lago Maggiore, at Turin, as they cannot fly over the lake, are altogether imprisoned. When they attempt to cross the lake, unless picked up by the boatmen, they are always drowned.

The pheasant is in some respects a very stupid bird. On being roused, it will often perch on a neighbouring tree; where its attention will be fixed on the dogs, so as to suffer

the sportsman to approach very near. It has been asserted, that the pheasant imagines itself out of danger whenever its head is concealed. Sportsmen, however, who will recount the stratagems that they have known old cock pheasants adopt in thick and extensive coverts, when they have found themselves pursued, before they could be compelled to take wing, will convince us that this bird is by no means deficient in, at least, some of the contrivances necessary for its own preservation.

As the cold weather draws on, the pheasants begin to fly at sunset into the branches of the oak-trees, for roosting during the night. This they do more frequently as the winter advances, and the trees lose their foliage. The male birds, at these times, make a noise, which they repeat three or four times, called by sportmen, *cocketing*. The hens, on flying up, utter one *shrill whistle*, and then are silent.

The males begin to *crow* the first week in March. This noise can be heard at a considerable distance.—They will ocasionally come into farm-yards in the vicinity of coverts where they abound, and sometimes produce a cross breed with the common fowls.

It has been contended that pheasants are so shy as not to be tamed without great difficulty. Where, however, their natural fear of man has been counteracted from their having been bred under his protection; and where he has almost constantly appeared before their eyes in their coverts; they will come to feed immediately on hearing the keeper's whistle, They will follow him in flocks; and scarcely allow the pease to run from his bag into the troughs placed for the purpose, before they begin to eat. Those that cannot find room at one trough, follow him with the same familiarity to others.

Pheasants are found in most parts of England; but are

seldom seen in Scotland; while in Ireland I am not certain that the are any in a state of freedom.

The general weight of male pheasants is from two pounds and twelve ounces, to three pounds and four ounces. That of the hens is usually about ten ounces less.

The female birds have sometimes been known to assume the elegant plumage of the male. But with pheasants in a state of confinement, those that take this new plumage always become barren, and are spurned and buffeted by the rest. From what took place in a hen pheasant, in the possession of a lady, a friend of Sir Joseph Banks, it would seem probable that this change arises from some alteration of temperament at a late period of the animal's life. This lady had paid particular attention to the breeding of pheasants. One of the hens, after having produced several broods, moulted, and the succeeding feathers were exactly those of a cock. This animal never afterwards had young ones.—Similar observations have been made respecting the *pea-hen*. Lady Tynte had a favorite pied pea-hen, which at eight several times produced chicks. Having moulted when about eleven years old, the lady and her family were astonished by her displaying the feathers peculiar to the other sex, and appearing like a pied peacock. In this process the tail, which was like that of the cock, first appeared. In the following year she moulted again, and produced similar feathers. In the third year she did the same, and then had also spurs resembling those of the cock. The hen never bred after this change of her plumage. She is now preserved in the Leverian Museum.

Pheasants do not pair like partridges; the cock is very salacious, and is sufficient for a number of hens. Occasionally, however, they seem to pair, as the male and female are sometimes observed to stray from the preserves, and breed in some distant situation.

Pheasant shooting requires the sportsman to be properly equipped for a cover; strong woollen cloth gaiters are preferable to leather, as, in wet weather, the latter are very uncomfortable, and the former are a sufficient guard against the briars. If the night before you shoot be wet, the droppings of the trees will compel the pheasants to quit the woods; in this case the hedge-rows and furze covers should be tried very carefully, and good sport will most likely be obtained. This bird is much attached to almost all sorts of covers, especially to the sides of pits where alder trees are growing.

In hedge rows, pheasants lie remarkably well; and in this case a pointer or setter will of course make a very steady point, and you must perhaps shake the bush before the bird will rise; but it is different in covers, where these birds frequently run a considerable distance, and it becomes necessary to encourage your dog to push the pheasant; though one a little used to this sport will need no encouragement. Springers are frequently used for this diversion—see the article, "The Springer," page 148.

THE WOODCOCK.

This bird has a long, slender, straight bill. The nostrils are linear, and lodged in a furrow. The head is intirely covered with feathers. The feet have four toes, the hind one of which is very short, and consists of several joints. The female woodcock may be distinguished from the male by a narrow stripe of white along the lower part of the exterior veil of the outermost feather of the wing. The same part in the outermost feather of the male is elegantly and regularly spotted with black and reddish white. In the

bastard wing of both is a small-pointed, narrow feather, very elastic, and much sought after by painters, as it makes a good pencil.

The woodcock, during summer, is an inhabitant of Norway, Sweden, Lapland, and other northern countries, where it breeds. But when winter approaches, the severe frosts of those northern latitudes, by depriving it of food, force it southwards to milder climates. These birds arrive in Great Britain in flocks; sometimes as early as September, but not in great numbers till November and December. They generally take advantage of the night, being seldom seen to come before sun-set. The time of their arrival depends much upon the prevailing winds; for, as they are unable to struggle with the boisterous gales of the northern ocean, they wait for the advantage of a favourable wind. When they have had bad weather to encounter on their passage, they are frequently so much exhausted on their arrival as to remain on the same spot many hours, almost helpless, and much reduced in flesh, by the fatigue of their voyage. In very stormy weather, we are told, they occasionally take refuge in the rigging of vessels at sea, and that numbers are frequently lost in their passage.

They feed on worms and insects, which they search for with their long bills, in soft ground and moist woods, flying and feeding principally in the night. They go out in the evening, and generally return in the same direction, or through the same glades, to their day retreat.

The greater part of them leave this country about the latter end of February, or the beginning of March. They retire to the coast; and, if the wind be favourable, set out immediately; but if contrary, they are often detained for some time, and thus afford good diversion to those sportsmen who reside near the sea.

Very few of them remain in England during the summer; though instances of this kind occasionally happen, and the female has been known to make a nest and lay eggs. But even these instances have most likely arisen from the birds having been so wounded by the sportsman in the winter, as to be disabled from taking their long journey in spring. They build their nests on the ground, generally at the root of some tree, and lay four or five eggs about the size of those of a pigeon, of a rusty colour, and marked with brown spots. A single bird was observed to remain in a coppice, belonging to a gentleman in Dorsetshire, through the summer. The place, from its shady and moist situation, was well calculated to maintain it; yet, by degrees, it lost almost all its feathers, so that for some time it was unable to fly, and was often caught; but in the autumn it recovered its strength and feathers, and flew away.

The northern parts of Europe (and particularly Sweden) where these birds breed, are making a gradual progress in the arts of luxury, among which the indulgence of the palate fills no undistinguished a place. The eggs of wild fowl have, therefore, become a great delicacy among the inhabitants of those parts, who encourage the boors to find out their nests. The eggs of the woodcock they prefer to all others; and, in consequence of their high price, they are anxiously sought by the country people, and offered for sale in large quantities in the markets of Stockholm and other places.

Woodcocks generally weigh from twelve to fourteen ounces, and are chiefly found in covers, particularly those with wet bottoms, and underneath holly bushes; they are not, however, fond of covers where there is long grass growing in the bottom, and at the roots of the trees. In

mild weather they are to be met with chiefly in the open country, in hedge-rows, &c. but a severe frost forces them to the thickest covers, and to springs and small running streams that are sheltered with trees or underwood.

The sight of the woodcock is very indifferent in the day time, but he sees better in the dusk of the evening and by moonlight; and it may also be remarked, that woodcocks will lie much better the day following a moonlight night, than when it has been preceded by a very dark one: the reason is obvious—the bird has been enabled, by the light of the moon, to make a plentiful repast, and the next day is lazy and unwilling to fly; whereas, when the darkness of the night has rendered it impossible for him to satisfy the calls of hunger, he is constantly uneasy, and on the alert in search of food, which he never attempts to seek but when necessity compels him.

Shooting woodcocks is a very pleasant amusement in woods which are not too thick; and, if they are cut through in several places, it renders it more easy to shoot this bird in his passage when he rises, and also to mark him with greater certainty; and woodcocks will generally be found near the openings or roads through the woods, if there are any. In this diversion a good marker is of essential service; for with his assistance it will be difficult for a woodcock to escape, as he will generally suffer himself to be shot at three or four times, before he takes a long flight.

Springers are frequently used for this diversion (see the article "The Springer," page 148) and give notice when the cock rises, by barking.

The woodcock is a clumsy walker, and rises heavily from the ground, which, I believe, is the case with most birds that have long wings, and short legs. This bird, as well as the snipe, it is said, rises from its bill. When a wood-

cock is found in an open field, in a hedge-row, in the pass of a wood, or an unfrequented lane, he skims the ground slowly, and is very easily shot; but it is occasionally otherwise, particularly when he is flushed in a tall wood, where he is obliged to clear the tops of trees before he can take a horizontal direction: at which time he frequently rises very high, and with great rapidity, and it becomes very difficult to seize the moment of shooting, by reason of the turnings and twistings which he is obliged to make, in order to pass between the trees.

In this diversion a person is often employed as a beater, which is highly necessary, and may be very useful at the same time in marking.

THE SNIPE.

Having given a particular description of the woodcock, it will only be necessary to observe, that the plumage and shape of the snipe are much the same; and indeed its habits and manners bear a great analogy. But there are three different sizes of snipes, the largest of which, however, is much smaller than the woodcock. The common snipe weighs about four ounces, the jack snipe is not much bigger than a lark; the large snipe weighs about eight ounces, but is seldom met with. Some have supposed that the common snipe is the jack's female; however, the contrary is now too well known to need a refutation in this place.

Snipes are to be found all the winter in wet and marshy grounds, particularly where there are rushes; they are frequently to be found on mountains and moors among the heath, but a severe frost forces them to the springs and

running streams. Numbers of these birds remain with us all the year, and breed in our marshes, laying generally six eggs the latter end of May. In saying this, I wish to be understood as meaning the common snipe; for I am of opinion the jack snipe, like the woodcock, goes to a more southern latitude to breed; though he is sometimes seen here in the summer, which may arise from similar causes to those which have induced the occasional stay of the woodcock. But numbers of the common snipe are found to stay and breed from choice, though by far the greater part migrate for this purpose.

The snipe is generally regarded as a difficult shot; and it must be allowed that it requires practice to surmount this difficulty, which arises from the zig-zag manner in which the bird flies immediately after rising. The best method to pursue in this diversion, is to walk down the wind, as snipes generally fly against it; and if a snipe rise before the sportsman, it will not fly far before it turns, and describes a sort of semi-circle, which will afford more time to take aim, by thus remaining longer within gun-shot. If, however, the bird should fly straight forward, it will be highly proper to let it get some little distance, as its flight will become much steadier. The slightest wound is sufficient to bring these birds to the ground.

An old pointer is the best in snipe shooting. To accustom a young dog to snipes, slackens his mettle, and renders him of little use for partridge or grous, owing to getting a number of points with little exertion. However, when these birds are plentiful, a dog is unnecessary, as walking them up will answer equally well.

THE BUSTARD.

Bustards have a somewhat convex bill, with open and oblong nostrils. The legs are long, and naked above the knees. The feet have only three toes, all placed forward.

There are about twelve different species, all of which are confined to the Old Continent.

The great bustard is the largest land-fowl produced in our island, the male often weighing twenty-five pounds and upwards. The length is near four feet, and the breadth nine. The head and neck are ash-coloured. The back is transversely barred with black, and bright rust-colour. The belly is white; and the tail, consisting of twenty feathers, is barred with red and black. The legs are dusky. On each side of the lower mandible of the bill, there is a tuft of feathers about nine inches long.

The female is not much more than half the size of the male. The top of her head is of a deep orange, and the rest of the head brown. Her colours are not so bright as those of the male, and she wants the tuft on each side of the head. There is likewise another very essential difference between the male and the female: the former being furnished with a sack, or pouch, situated in the fore-part of the neck, and capable of containing above two quarts of water; the entrance to which is immediately under the tongue. This singular reservoir was first discovered by Dr. Douglas, who supposes that the bird fills it with water to supply its thirst in the midst of those extensive plains where it is accustomed to wander: it likewise makes a further use of it in defending itself against the attacks of birds of prey; on these occasions it throws out the water with such violence, as not unfrequently to baffle the pursuit of its enemy.

This bird makes no nest: but the female lays her eggs in some hole in the ground, in a dry corn-field; these are two in number, as big as those of a goose, and of a pale olive brown, marked with spots of a deeper colour. If, during her absence from the nest, any one handles or even breathes upon the eggs, she immediately abandons them. The young follow the dam soon after they are excluded from the egg, but are not capable for some time of flying.

Bustards are, I believe, confined to the Old Continent, and a few of its adjacent islands: and feed on green corn, the tops of turnips, and various other vegetables, as well as on worms; but they have been known also to eat frogs, mice, and young birds of the smaller kind, which they swallow whole. They are remarkable for their great timidity; carefully avoiding mankind, and being easily driven away in whole herds by the smallest dog.

In England they are now and then met with in flocks of fifty or more: they frequent the open countries of the south and east parts, from Dorsetshire as far as the wolds in Yorkshire, and are often seen on Salisbury plain. They are slow in taking wing, but run with great rapidity; and the young ones are even sometimes coursed and taken by greyhounds.

THE HARE.

Strictly speaking, this animal is an improper object for the *shooting* sportsman; in fact, there is an act of parliament which subjects any person to a penalty for shooting a hare; but this act is superseded by a posterior one, and the practice of shooting these animals has become very general.

The hare is one of the most timid animals in nature: fearful of every danger, and attentive to every alarm, it is continually upon the watch; and being provided with very long ears, which are moveable at pleasure, and easily directed to any quarter, it is warned of the distant approach of its enemies. As the hare is destitute of the means of defence, nature has endowed it with powers of evasion in a superior degree: every part and member of this animal seems peculiarly formed for celerity, and it is consequently one of the swiftest quadrupeds in the world. Its hind legs are much longer than the fore ones, and are furnished with strong muscles, which give it a singular advantage in running up a hill; and of this it appears very sensible, as it is generally observed to fly towards rising ground when first started.

The colour of this animal is another great means of preservation, as it often so much resembles the ground on which it sits, as not to be easily distinguished. In cold countries, near the pole, where the ground is covered the greatest part of the year with snow, the hare becomes white, which consequently renders it less conspicuous in those frigid zones.

Thus formed for escape, it might be supposed the hare would enjoy a state of tolerable security; but, although harmless and inoffensive in itself, it has no friend. Dogs

of all kinds, as well as foxes, pursue it, seemingly by instinct; wild cats, weasels, &c. catch and destroy it; birds of prey are still more dangerous enemies; while man, more powerful than all, makes use of every artifice to obtain a creature, which constitutes one of the numerous delicacies of his table.

According to naturalists, the hare lives six or seven years, and attains its full growth in one. It engenders frequently before it is a year old. The buck seeks the doe principally from the month of December to the month of March. The female goes with young thirty or thirty one days, and brings forth generally two young ones, though they have been known to produce three or four, and deposits them in a tuft of grass or heath, or in a little bush, without any apparent preparation.

The ridiculous assertions which some writers on natural history have made, viz. of hares being generally hermaphrodites, or of their changing their sex every month, as well as of possessing the power of superfetation, are too glaringly absurd to need a detailed refutation in this place. The circumstance which seems to have given rise to the first of these notions is the formation of the genital parts of the male hare, whose testicles do not obviously appear, especially when he is young, being contained in the same cover with the intestines. Another reason is, that on the side of the penis, which is scarcely to be distinguished, there is an oblong and deep slit; the orifice of which, in some measure, resembles the vulva of the female. The male and female are known to the sportsman by the following distinctions:—the head of the male is more short and round, the whiskers longer, the shoulders more ruddy, and the ears shorter and broader, than those of the female; whose head is long and narrow, the ears long and sharp at

the tip, the fur of the back of a grey colour, inclining to black, and in point of size she is frequently found larger than the male. There is also considerable difference in the feet. In the male, the feet are small and pointed, and the nails short; whereas, in the female, they are much larger and more spread; the nails also are much longer.

Two species of hares may be distinguished: those of the wood, and those of the plain. The hares of the wood are in general much larger than those of the open ground: the fur is not of so dark a colour, and they are better covered with it; they are also swifter in the chase, and their flesh has a better flavour. Among the hares of the plain, those may be distinguished which inhabit marshes: they are not so swift of foot, are less covered with fur, and their flesh is not so fine flavoured and delicate.

A young hare, that has attained the full growth, may be known from an old one by feeling the knee joints of the fore legs with the thumb nail. When the heads of the two bones, which form the joints, are so close, that little or no space is to be perceived between them, the hare is old. If, on the contrary, there is a perceptible separation, the hare is young; and is more or less so, in proportion to the separation of the bones. It may also be known whether a hare is old or young, but without pretending to ascertain the precise age, by compressing the under jaw-bones: if they break at the point immediately under the fore teeth, upon a slight degree of pressure, the hare is certainly a young one; but if considerable force is required, the contrary may be inferred.

The hare is very prolific, and I believe the female will sometimes take the buck the latter end of the same season the early part of which gave it birth. In fact, were it not for its surprising fecundity, the species (in England

at least) would soon become extinct. To say nothing of its other numerous enemies, this animal appears the peculiar object of the poacher. There are various methods of taking them, and so little skill is required, that any bungler is able to execute his purpose. The wire snare is most commonly employed by poachers; though I believe it is not generally known, that hares may be covered on their seats in the day time with a net, much easier than a covey of partridges.

Those who are desirous of having hares very numerous in their parks, or warrens, should destroy some of the buck hares before the rutting season; as, if the latter are left in great numbers, they will prevent the does breeding properly, by their incessant teazing.

THE WILD DUCK.

Wild Ducks are very artful birds. They do not always build their nest close to the water; but often at a good distance from it; in which case, the female will take the young in her beak, or between her legs, to the water. They have been known sometimes to lay their eggs in a high tree, in a deserted magpie or crow's nest; and an instance has likewise been recorded of one being found at Etchingham, in Sussex, sitting upon nine eggs, in an oak, at the height of twenty-five feet from the ground: the eggs were supported by some small twigs, laid crossways.

Wild-duck-shooting appears to be a diversion by no means calculated to promote health, since these fowls are chiefly to be found in marshes and other wet places.

The dog best calculated for this diversion is a water-spaniel, which ought to be taught to fetch a duck out of

the water. As to a dog setting this kind of game, it is quite out of the question. The places where the ducks are known to resort, should be beat with as little noise as possible, and the sportsman must take his chance of their rising within gun-shot.

These birds may be shot in winter at the dawn of day, and also at the dust of the evening, when they fly in search of food. In very severe frosts, they are compelled to seek those springs and running streams that do not freeze, in order to find aquatic herbs, which, at this period, are their only food. The shooter should then follow the course of these streams at any period of the day. Coracles or small boats are useful on large pieces of water.

Wigeon and Teal are found in the marshes. The former is nearly as large as a duck, the latter much smaller; both resemble the duck in form and manners.

SHOOTING.

An inherent passion for the chase appears manifest in human nature from the earliest period to the present time; and if hunting constitutes the principal employment of savages, the most active commercial pursuits, with the refined polish of modern manners, have not eradicated the propensity, however, they may have changed the character. If we except fox-hunting, shooting, of all the diversions of the field, inspires the greatest enthusiasm; and, on the approach of the season, the 12th of August, and the 1st of September, are anticipated with the most pleasing, as well as the most impatient, expectations.

The season for grous shooting commences on the 12th of August, and ends on the 10th of December. Heath fowl or black-game shooting begins on the 20th of August, and ends on the 10th December; except in the New Forest, Hampshire, where it does not commence till September. For bustards, the season commences on the 1st of September, and ends on the first of March. The partridge season commences on the 1st of September, and ends on the 1st of February; pheasant shooting commences on the 1st of October, and ends February 1st. For woodcocks, snipes, &c. there is no specified time.

Prior to shooting at game, the tyro ought to be perfectly acquainted with the trim of his fowling-piece, or familiar with the manner of its carrying; that is, whether it throws the shot high or low, as well as other little matters which experiment will point out, but which are not easy to describe. For which purpose, he may practice at marks, and occasionally at any flying object which happens to present itself: preferring any bird to the swallow; as, to say nothing of the service which swallows render to mankind,

by the insects they devour, their flight least of all resembles that of game.—In fact, the flight of game (except the snipe) is slow and clumsy; but the rising is marked by so sudden a spring, and attended with so much flutter and noise, that the juvenile shooter is not only thrown completely off his guard, but almost frightened; and, by firing in the midst of his agitation, is much more likely to wound or kill the dog, than bring down any of the birds. It often happens, that partridges will lie so close, that the sportsman will get into the midst of them ere they rise—place a total stranger in such a situation, and the rising of the birds would not fail to surprise him.—A pheasant will frequently suffer the sportsman to approach the very bush under which it lies, with the dog's nose within a yard of it; nor will it stir till absolutely forced from its situation; but the tremendous flutter which ensues, could not fail to alarm a tyro, and even old sportsmen (not in the habit of meeting with pheasants) are occasionally taken, as it were by surprise, and the bird, the easiest shot of all others, escapes. A little practice, therefore, seems indispensable; and the mind will no sooner become fortified against perturbation, than the other requisites of shooting will rapidly follow.

Also, let the sportsman, in naming his dogs, avoid Carlo, Sancho, Dido, and all words ending with an *O*, as it will be a means of preventing confusion, which might otherwise arise from the frequent use of the word *toho*. A dog understands the sounds merely, and not the literal meaning of the words which he hears; and, on this account, a short and expressive name is to be preferred, such as Don, Bob, Nell, &c. The fewer words, indeed, to which a dog's education can be reduced, the more readily the sportsman will be understood, and his commands, of

course, executed with less perplexity to the animal, and with more satisfaction to himself.

As, in our remarks upon dog-training, we took partridges for our object, so, in the present case, we shall suppose, that those who are anxious to acquire the art of shooting flying as sportsmen, make their first essay at the same birds. Early in the morning, therefore, on the 1st of September, the tyro hurries to the field, (let him not *hurry*, however, when he is in the field) accompanied with a brace of good dogs. The moment he enters the field (or just before) let him air the fowling-piece by flashing off a little powder in the barrel, as well as in the pan, and immediately load. Most likely the sportsman will have a tolerably good idea where birds are to be found, and will get a point in the first field:—if not, let him try, at the very earliest period of the morning, the grass fields, the after-grass and clover in particular. As the method of hunting the field has been already described under the head, "Training of Dogs," I will suppose Don *sets*, and is *backed* by Nell—let him regard it with the indifference of a Stoic, if possible; but, most likely, he will feel a palpitation at the heart; will tremble lest (I suppose) the birds should fly away before he reaches the important spot; and when there, he will fire, almost before the birds are on the wing, without selecting his object, and will most certainly miss—a bird killed, under these circumstances, does not amount to a miracle; but it is one of those accidents which will not occur more than once in ten thousand times. I wish to impress on the mind of the juvenile shooter, and that too in the most forcible manner, the idea, that *deliberate calmness* is the fundamental principle of the enchanting science of shooting flying: if he does not already possess, he must acquire it, or he can never arrive at

that perfection, which he so eagerly seeks. Therefore, on perceiving the hurried-flutter of eager expectation, let him pause, and suppose he is going to shoot a sparrow:—when he finds his agitation subside, let him advance to the point, putting his thumb *upon* the cock, and his finger *to* the trigger, as he arrives at the destined spot. When the birds rise, let him select one particular object (the old cock, if he can) fixing his eye steadily upon it, cocking the gun, and bringing it firmly* to the shoulder; let him run his eye down the fowling-piece, the point of which, at the moment, should be rather below the bird; but the moment it is elevated so as to cover the object, the trigger should be pulled, and it will be strange if the bird does not fall. In this case, I have supposed the bird to fly straight before the shooter, which is generally admitted to be the easiest shot. If the bird present a cross shot, the shooter must level before it, in proportion to the distance, perfectly acquainted, at the same time, with the trim of his fowling-piece. A shot rising from the right and flying towards the left, is more difficult than from left to right; but the worst of all shots is when the bird happens to fly in the shooter's face; in which case, he should suffer it to pass him completely before he attempts to shoot, and afterwards act according to the direction of its flight. Birds are generally missed by the level being too low in a straight shot, and not sufficiently advanced in a cross one. The same observation will equally apply should a hare get up; though a friend of the writer, when he finds a hare sitting, shoots her on the seat, if he wants a hare, or else does not suffer the dogs to go near her, in order (as he

* If the fowling-piece be held firmly to the shoulder, the recoil will be scarcely perceptible:—hold it loosely, the recoil will be excessive.

justly observes) to prevent his dogs breaking away in case she runs, which a dog will be almost certain to do, if he sees hares but seldom, and chasing a hare will not fail to make him unsteady, perhaps for the remainder of the day. It is not possible, however, to excel in the art of shooting flying, till coolness and deliberation characterize the proceedings of the sportsman. But, for the sake of connection, we will suppose that a bird has been killed; the sportsman should observe the flight of the covey, and mark them down if possible, not suffering his dogs to stir; let him prime immediately, then placing the butt end of the fowling-piece on the ground, (or on his own foot, should the place be dirty or wet) load the barrel, while it is warm, which will prevent much of that moisture which never fails to ensue if the piece remains unloaded for a few minutes. If brown paper be used for wadding, it should be carefully observed whether any still remains burning in the barrel, which, on re-loading, might be attended with fatal effects; though nothing of this kind, I am persuaded, can happen where card is used for wadding. In the act of loading, care should be taken not to hang the head over the muzzle, or even place the hand before it; since, if no obstacle be presented, should the fowling-piece by any means be discharged, it is not likely that any injury would be the result. When loaded, the sportsman may suffer his dogs to hunt up to the bird, and go in quest of farther diversion. The best mode of carrying the fowling-piece, is to rest it against the left arm, with the trigger forward, grasping the stock with his left hand, immediately below the lock, the thumb and fore finger embracing the trigger guard, the other three fingers directly behind the cock. This position is easier and more convenient than any other, and gives the muzzle an almost perpendi-

lar elevation, which, in case of an accidental discharge, is the least of all liable to create mischief.

As the morning advances, birds will be found in stubbles and potatoes or turnips. But at the commencement of the season (particularly if the sportsman has been fortunate enough to kill the old cock) the birds will be frequently *squandered*, or separated, will individually creep into the hedges or any cover, and may be picked up one by one: on these occasions, the ground cannot be too carefully beaten, and the young birds will lie so close, that the dogs will be apt to chop them.

About eleven o'clock, the scent (with a burning sun) will become very indifferent, the dogs will be oppressed with the heat, will run into every pit or brook they come near, and manifest every symptom of fatigue. At this period, I should advise the sportsman to retire to some neighbouring public-house, give his dogs some moderate refreshment, and shut them up till three o'clock: by being shut up they will rest themselves much better than if at liberty. The morning's diversion will most probaly have given the shooter a good appetite, and he can spend the period from eleven till three, in a manner the most agreeable to his own imagination; but, if he has had good diversion, he will find the fowling-piece wants wiping out with a little tow or a bit of flannel, which may be done with the ramrod; though there are cleaning rods, which, by unscrewing in several places, become portable, and are very convenient. If the fowling-piece be new, it will not only want wiping but scraping, as it will be found that lead (in a more or less degree) from the shot, has adhered to the inner surface of the barrel, though this will not be the case when the fowling-piece has been used some time. These scrapers are made to screw on the end of the cleaning rod and, are of

course to be purchased at every gun maker's. The barrel of every fowling-piece will become filthy, and by the time it has been fired sixteen or twenty times, the increased recoil will feelingly remind the sportsman of the necessity of wiping it out.

At three o'clock, or soon after, birds will be found in stubbles and potatoes or turnips, and good diversion may be obtained till dusk. Towards dusk they will generally *call*, and will not suffer the approach of the sportsman:—if, indeed, at any period of the day, they are heard to call, it is a certain sign that they are on the alert, and it will be very difficult to get within gun shot of them.

A brace of good dogs will be quite sufficient in the field at one time: three well-trained dogs may be employed for grous. A greater number will by no means contribute to the enjoyment of the diversion. At all events, let the dogs you hunt together be perfectly acquainted with each other; if strange dogs are suffered, jealousy is immediately manifested, and mistakes and mischief are the certain result: therefore, when gentlemen shoot in company, the dogs of one person should be used in the forenoon, and those of the other in the afternoon.

After having proceeded thus far consecutively, it will be necessary to make some general or miscellaneous observations on the subject of shooting. Various opinions will be found to exist as to the situation of the left hand at the moment of firing—some place it considerably advanced up the barrel, while others prefer it close to (or grasping, as it were) the trigger-guard: in the latter position, should the barrel burst, the hand is less liable to be shattered; and I also think the piece is held more firmly to the shoulder by the left hand pressing the trigger-guard: if the barrel be long, and the piece point heavy, perhaps the

advanced situation of the hand may be preferable as to the level; but cannot be recommended on any other account.

The juvenile shooter too, should be especially enjoined against acquiring bad habits:—I have noticed some persons who jerk their head backward the moment they pull the trigger; others shut *both* their eyes; while some will be found who shut neither: the two first need no remark; I have known some of the latter shoot very well; however, I believe those who keep both eyes open, do not look down the barrel, but directly at the object, and thus acquire a sort of *sympathetic* method, similar to what is practised by some tribes of savages in using the bow and arrow. In fly-fishing, it must be the sympathetic affection of the hand and eye, which enables the fisher to throw his fly with such dextrous exactness. Nevertheless, I am perfectly convinced, that the best and most certain method of attaining perfection in shooting, is to look steadily down the barrel with one eye only, accompanying the motion of the object, as it were, particularly in a cross shot, till after the fowling-piece has been discharged—there is a sort of simultaneous, involuntary motion excited in the human frame by the action of the bird or hare, which, if checked prior to the discharge of the piece, will render the fire abortive.

As to distance, it is generally supposed that thirty yards is to be preferred; yet, I am inclined to think, that the object is seldom suffered to get so far; at all events, nine shots are made under that distance for one that is fired beyond it: either the fowling-piece or the ammunition must be very indifferent indeed, if the gun will not kill at a much greater length. Thirty yards is perhaps the best distance for the shooter to propose to himself, and in general he will be enabled to choose it; but hares may be killed at double the distance, and partridges much farther

—the latter are sometimes brought down upwards of one hundred yards; on the contrary, it will occasionally happen, owing to the intervention of a hedge or other obstacle, that a very short distance must be chosen, or the object will escape. At from twenty-five to forty yards, game ought to be killed fairly, in a sportsman-like manner; that is, it should instantly fall, and require no exertion either on the part of the sportsman or the dog to secure it; but when long and random shots are made, it is no disgrace if the animal be only wounded. If a cross shot should be made at a partridge, at the distance of fifty yards, it will be necessary to level at least a foot before the head of the bird; considerable elevation should be used in long distances, as the shot has but a short point blank range, beyond which it will bend; or describe the curve of a parabola, to speak more scientifically. Supposing a hare to run in a straight line, if, at the distance of thirty yards, the aim is levelled at the ears, she will most likely be struck on the buttocks; and if her legs remain unhurt she will escape:—a hare should always, if possible, be struck in the head, which instantly stops her; if she be wounded in the body she will frequently get away; and many instances are known of these animals, after having received a mortal wound in the body, to run with the utmost speed, in the agonies of death, even for a mile!—I recollect shooting a hare, which fell instantly:—I re-loaded, and on going to take hold of her, she sprung up and darted away with the rapidity of lightning: she dropped, however, after running across three fields—to rise no more.

A high wind is supposed to bend the shot; but this, for the most part, is a mistaken notion: a high wind will unquestionably prevent the fowling-piece being held steadily, but it can have little influence on the shot, so long as

sufficient force remains to kill a partridge. Good diversion, however, cannot be expected in windy weather, as the birds will not lie; nor is the act of shooting pleasant, since the flash from the pan will most likely be blown in the sportsman's face.

A gentleman, of the name of Jackson, very well known to the writer, always carried his gun cocked! he was enthusiastically fond of shooting; but could never be persuaded from this absurd and very dangerous practice; and though he sometimes killed a few birds, he never became a good shot. This custom was an outrage upon common sense, and I trust will for ever remain a solitary instance:—the danger of it is too obvious to need illustration. To relate the dreadful accidents which have occurred in shooting within the last twenty years would fill a considerable space; but as they are not either essential or necessary to this work, I shall merely observe, that I never yet heard of one which did not arise from neglect or inattention. In fact, without proper attention, shooting is altogether a dangerous amusement, and is attended with more fatal accidents than any other field diversion; but it requires no very extraordinary care to render it otherwise; and thus enjoy, with perfect safety, a recreation rendered doubly delightful when properly pursued. Though cocking is not requisite till the game rises, yet, if the culpable impatience of the too eager sportsman should have urged him to cock, and no object present itself for a shot, let the cock be instantly let down; in doing which, suffer it to pass beyond the half-cock, bring it back, and thus both hear and feel it *tell* into the proper nick, keeping the muzzle, all the time, sufficiently elevated to prevent mischief should the cock slip and thus discharge the piece.

It will easily be conceived that a double is infinitely

more dangerous than a single gun. The act of firing one barrel of a double gun will sometimes loosen the shot in the other; in re-loading, therefore, always examine this matter, which may be done without inconvenience, by putting the ram-rod into the opposite barrel, while you pour the shot into that which has just been discharged. The triggers of a double gun (if two are used, which is generally the case, as the mechanism is more complex for one, and more liable to be out of repair) should require, as nearly as possible, the same degree of force to discharge, as a considerable inequality, in this respect, will be very unpleasant, if not dangerous; the same remarks will apply, though in a less degree, where different guns are used. Where a double-gun is used, both locks should never be cocked at the same time, lest the firing of one should, by any means, cause the discharge of the other. If a second shot be likely to present itself, there will be sufficient time to take the fowling-piece from the shoulder, and prepare for it accordingly. It is of no consequence which barrel is fired first—the convenience of this circumstance depends entirely upon habit, though the left barrel, I believe, is generally preferred for the first shot.—In short, shooting, of all other amusements, requires a steady hand, as well as a steady eye, a cool head, and philosophic patience; nor can any great proficiency be made in the science, till all alarm and trepidation are completely overcome.

Some impetuous sportsmen, when shooting in company, in their eagerness to obtain the first shot, are apt to transgress the bounds of politeness. A person should not shoot across, but wait till a bird rises on his own side; if only one rise, it should belong to the gentleman on whose side it rose. If two shooters fire at the same bird, both may claim it:—if one happen to be an indifferent shot, he

is sure to claim the bird:—in illustration, I have to observe, that two of my friends, Mr. B. and Mr. S; the former a good shot; the latter a very indifferent marksman indeed, arising from the habit he had contracted of shutting both his eyes when he pulled the trigger—were shooting in company. Upon coming to a point, the birds rose, and Mr. S. by one of those fortunate accidents which seldom occur, killed two birds. Mr. B. killed one immediately after, just as Mr. S. opened his eyes, perfectly unconscious of having killed two himself; but observing the fall of Mr. B.'s bird, instantly claimed it most unequivocally. Very well, (said Mr. B.) if you have killed that bird, I must have knocked down the other two, and with good-natured derision, he deliberately picked up and bagged them.

In beating, much more attention should be paid to the particular examination of every probable spot, than traversing a great extent of country. A hare will frequently suffer a person to pass within a yard of her without stirring; and birds will occasionally lie so close, as to be almost trod upon before they rise: if the sportsman remains stationary for a short period, it will sometimes cause game to spring, which would otherwise have been passed. Covers cannot be too well beat, particularly where pheasants are expected; but let me admonish the shooter never to strike a bush with his fowling piece. By using the butt end for this purpose, the piece may be fired by the brambles; if the muzzle is used, the shot may be lost, or so loosened as to cause the bursting of the barrel when next fired. It is very advisable to examine occasionally whether the shot has moved.

On getting through a hedge, every precaution should be used to prevent an accidental discharge; and, indeed,

whenever the fowling-piece has been taken from the position in which it is generally carried, it will not be amiss to observe, whether by any means it has become cocked.

Some prefer a green shooting jacket; others a brown: I think it a matter of perfect indifference; though I have no hesitation in recommending strong cloth gaiters or leggings, in preference to leather, as the latter are very unpleasant when wet; while the former are a sufficient protection against thorns, and in every respect more comfortable than leather.

Horses are sometimes used in partridge shooting; Sir John Shelly generally rides; and where servants attend, it may be pleasant enough, and must certainly diminish the fatigue; but without the requisite attendants, in a strongly inclosed country, I am disposed to think, a horse or a poney will be found an inconvenience rather than otherwise.

In a gross shooting excursion, the sportsman should provide himself not only with a complete apparatus for cleaning his fowling-piece, but be prepared also for any accident:—if, for instance, a cock happen to break, he may find much difficulty in procuring another. Fowling-pieces are frequently made with two barrels to fit the same stock, as well as two locks, (double-gun, four of each) so that, if expence is no object, a sportsman may provide himself very amply. For travelling, a gig, with a bottom contrived to carry the dogs (which are now very common) will be found the most convenient vehicle; and is, in fact, admirably adapted for any shooting excursion, where the scene of action is distant a few miles, since the dogs are thus spared the extra labour of running the journey on a hard road.

To keep the Fowling-piece from Rust.—Suet run into the inside of the barrel, will, no doubt, prevent rust; but, if, on the expiration of the shooting season, the fowling-piece is well cleaned, and placed in a dry situation, it will remain uninjured for six weeks or two months at least; when it may be rubbed with a little oily tow or flannel, and sustain no injury for a similar period. Very little trouble attends this method, nor is there any other equal to it. Various recipes might be given for browning barrels; the sportsman had better refer this operation to the gun-smith:—it will not only be less trouble, but less expence, and the work more neatly executed. If the barrel be rubbed with oily tow every time it is cleaned, the browning will disappear, it is true; but it will not assume a dazzling brightness sufficient to present any objection in shooting; and, on this account, re-browning appears to me unnecessary.

Receipts for making Shoes resist Water.—Half a pound of tallow, four ounces of hog's lard, four ounces turpentine, two ounces of bees' wax, and two ounces of olive oil; the whole to be melted together over a fire, during which time it should be frequently stirred.

Another.—One pint of linseed oil, half a pound of mutton suet, eight ounces of bees' wax, and one pennyworth of rosin: the whole to be boiled together.

Another.—If the shoes are new, take half a pound of bees' wax, a quarter of a pound of rosin, and one pound of rendered tallow: to be boiled well together, and should be warmed before using.

OF THE FOREST LAWS.

As a passion for the chase appears almost coeval with human existence, so we find, at the earliest periods of civilization, a jealous distinction marked the privilege of hunting; and, at length, positive laws were enacted, by which the chase became a sort of monopoly, appropriated to the use or the pleasure of those, who, either from birth or fortune, had attained a pre-eminence among their fellow-beings. At remote ages, when fire arms were unknown, and the pursuit of lions, tigers, &c. was attended with great danger, he who first pierced any ferocious beast with his javelin, acquired the most honourable distinction: thus, in the royal hunting parties of the Persians, and other Oriental nations, it was so contrived as to give the monarch an opportunity of throwing the first javelin: indeed, so jealous were the eastern despots of this privilege, that any innovation was punished with great severity. Mæonius, the nephew of Odenathus (husband of the beautiful and celebrated Zenobia, queen of Palmyra) presuming to throw his javelin at a lion before his uncle, was disgraced and imprisoned; but no sooner recovered his liberty, than he assassinated Odenathus.

The Romans appear to have delighted in hunting (if the term can be allowed) of a very different description, viz. they procured great numbers of wild beasts and birds from the East, which were driven promiscuously into the Circus, and exhibited to the view of the people, tearing each other to pieces; while the emperor Commodus, and several of his imperial brethren, condescended on these occasions, to astonish the spectators by a display of their skill in archery. These masters of the world, however, were specially provided with such situations, that, while they attempted to transfix a pan-

ther, the oppressed and infuriate animal could use neither his teeth nor claws in his defence. But Forest or Game Laws were unknown at this period; and though partridges and hares were most probably in existence, no special statutes were enacted for their protection.

After a lapse of some centuries, the Roman empire was annihilated by the barbarians of the north; who, emerging through the dark forests of Germany, at length established themselves in the more cultivated parts of Europe, and introduced the feudal system, to which the petty states of Germany bear a faint resemblance. These barbarians were governed by a number of warlike princes, but were, nevertheless, extremely jealous of their rights, and possessed a generous liberty unknown to their civilized neighbours, and perhaps incompatible with the extreme refinements of the most polished state of society. Hunters from necessity as well as choice, with their conquests they introduced a passion for the chase; and when their subsistence no longer depended upon the pursuit of wild animals, they followed the chase as an amusement, and hence originated laws for the preservation of what has since been known under the denomination of *Game*.

Nothing is certainly known of the state of Britain prior to the time of Julius Cæsar, though little doubt can be entertained, that the manners and customs of the ancient Britons were similar to those of the barbarians of Germany and the North; but, as the progress of civilization superseded the precarious subsistence of the chase, the necessity for hunting ceased, though the inclination remained unabated; and, therefore, what in the first instance was induced by the imperious wants of human nature, became at length a diversion for the chieftains and men of power,

who enacted laws to restrain their subjects from pastimes, which they chose to appropriate to themselves.

It would appear, that laws were known on the subject of field sports, as early as the times of the Saxon dominion in this country, which were, however, extremely mild compared with those enacted in after times by Canute, and more particularly by William the Conqueror.

Canute, the Dane, instituted what are called the Forest Laws, or, at least, I am not aware of any written evidence on the subject farther back than the time of this monarch; but whatever censure may be due to regulations, which at the present time would be insupportable, must not be laid solely to the account of the Dane, as the nobility were despotic on their own estates, and ruled not only more absolutely, but more tyrannically, than the king himself. Thus, while various forests were appropriated to the use of royalty, the nobility, in imitation of the monarch, had each either his forest, chase, park, or purlieu, over which he exercised unbounded authority; in fact, these forest laws appear to have been instituted in compliance rather with the wish of his nobility, than from the spontaneous inclination of Canute. The first charter of the forest, it seems, was granted by this monarch at Winchester, in the year 1062; and, as a few extracts from Manwood's Forest Laws will be both amusing and instructive, I trust there needs no farther apology for their introduction:—

These are the Constitutions, or Laws of the Forest, which I, Canutus, king, with the advice of my nobility, do make and establish, that both peace and justice be done to all the churches of England, and that every offender suffer according to his quality and the manner of his offence.

1. There shall be, from henceforth, four, out of the best

of the freemen, who have their accustomed rights secure, (whom the English call pœgened) constituted in every province of my kingdom, to distribute justice, together with due punishment, as to the matters of the forest, to all my people, as well English as Danish, throughout my whole kingdom of England, which four we think fit to call the chief men of the forest; (now called verderors.)

2. There shall be under every one of these, four out of the middle sort of men (whom the English call lespegend, and the Danes, young men) placed, who shall take upon them the care and charge as well of the vert as the venison, (now called regarders.)

3. Again, under every one of these, shall be two of the meaner sort of men, whom the English call tine men; these shall take care of the venison and vert by night, and undergo other servile offices, (now called foresters, or keepers.)

4. Also, every one of the chief men, or verderors, shall have every year out of our ward (which the English call michni) two horses, the one with a saddle, the other without, one sword, five lances, one head-piece, one shield, and two hundred shillings of silver.

5. Every one of the middle sort of men, or regarders, one horse, one lance, one shield, and sixty shillings of silver.

6. Every one of the meaner sort of men, or foresters, one lance. one cross-brow, and fifteen shillings of silver.

7. That all of them, as well chief men or verderors, middle sort of men or regarders, and meaner sort of men or foresters, shall be free and quit from all provincial summons and popular pleas. (which the English call hundred laghe) and from all taxes concerning the wars

or weapons, (which the English call warscot) and from all foreign plaints.

8. That the causes of the middle sort of men or regarders, and the meaner sort of men or foresters, and their corrections, as well criminal as civil, shall be adjudged and decided by the provident wisdom and discretion of the chief men or verderors. But the enormities of the chief men or verderors, if any such shall be, we ourselves will cause to be punished according to our royal displeasure.

9. These four (chief men, or verderors) shall have a royal power, (saving in our presence) and four times in the year the general demonstrations of the forest, and the forfeitures of vert and venison (which the English call mechehunt) where they shall all of them hold claim, or challenge of any thing touching the forest, and shall go to a threefold judgment (which the English call gang fordel) and thus the threefold judgment shall be obtained; the party shall take with him five others, and he himself shall make the sixth, and so by swearing, he shall obtain a threefold judgment or triple oath. But the purgation of fire, or fiery ordale, shall be by no means admitted, unless in such cases where the naked truth cannot otherwise be found out.

10. Whosoever shall offer any violence to the chief men, or verderors of my forest, if he be free, he shall lose his liberty, and all that he hath; and if he be a villain, his right hand shall be cut off.

11. If either of them shall offend again, in the like case, he shall be guilty of death.

12. In like manner, if any person shall contend in suit with one of the chief men or verderers, he shall forfeit to the king as much as he is worth.

13. If any person shall break the peace before the middle sort of men, or regarders of the forest, he shall pay to the king ten shillings.

14. If any person shall be taken offending in the forest, he shall suffer punishment according to the manner and quality of his offence.

15. The punishment and forfeiture shall not be one and the same of a freeman and one that is not free, of a master and of a servant, of one that is known and of one that is not known; nor shall the management of causes, either civil or criminal, of the beasts of the forests, and of the royal beasts of the vert and of the venison, be one and the same: for the crime of hunting has been of old reputed (and not undeservedly) amongst the greatest offences that could be committed in the forest; but that of vert is esteemed so little and trivial, (except as it is a breach of our royal chase) that our constitution of forest laws doth scarcely take notice of it; nevertheless, he, that offends therein, is guilty of one of the trespasses of the forest.

16. If any freeman shall course or hunt a beast of the forest, either casually or wilfully, so that by the swiftness of the course, the beast doth pant, and is put out of breath; such freeman shall forfeit ten shillings; and if he be not a freeman, he shall forfeit double; but if he be a bondman, he shall lose his skin.

17. But if a royal beast be killed by any of them, the freeman shall lose his freedom, the other his liberty, and the bondman his life.

18. My bishops, abbots, and barons, shall not be challenged for hunting in my forest, except they kill royal beasts; and, if they do, they shall make satisfaction according to my pleasure, without knowing the certainty of the forfeiture.

19. I will that every freeman may, as he pleaseth, have and take venison or vert, upon his own grounds, or in his own field, being out of my chase; and let all men avoid and forbear taking my venison or vert, in every place where it is mine.

A forest is a franchise royal, created by the king, and by him set apart, and appointed for the generation, feeding, and nourishment of wild beasts of venery and chase, and also for beasts and fowls of warren; (no subject can have, or enjoy a forest, without special grant from the king, under the great seal of England) having particular laws, privileges, and officers belonging thereunto, for the preservation and continuance thereof, and of the vert and venison therein.

2. It is a circuit of ground, stored with great woods, and thickets for the shelter, residence, and safety of wild beasts, and fowls of the forest, chase, and warren; and is also replenished with fruitful pastures, and lands for their continual feeding and subsistence; being privileged to rest, and abide therein under the king's protection, for his royal pastime, diversion, and pleasure.

3. A forest is circumscribed, or bounded with irremovable and indelible marks, meers, and bounds, known and preserved either by matter of record or by prescription.

4. It consist of eight things, viz. 1. of soil, 2. of covert, 3. of laws, 4. courts, 5. judges, 6. officers, 7. game, 8. bounds.

Note, a forest is not a place privileged generally for all manner of wild beast or fowls, but only of those that are of forest, chase, and warren; the wild beasts of the forest, or beasts of venery, being these five and no other, viz. the hart, the hind, the hare, the boar, and the wolf. And al-

though the hart and the hind are beasts of the same kind, or species, yet, nevertheless, they are accounted two several beasts, because they are of two several seasons for hunting: the season for hunting the hart being in the summer, and the time for hunting the hind beginning when the season of the hart is over.

Of a frank chase, a park, and a free-warren, what they are, and how they differ from each other.

1. A frank, or free chase, is a franchise next in degree unto a forest, being an open place for the keeping of game, and in that respect something resembling it, yet with this difference, that a chase hath neither the same kinds of game in it, nor any particular laws belonging to the same, proper to a chase only; for, whereas the beasts of forest are the hart, hind, hare, boar, and wolf; the beasts of chase are none of them, but other five, viz. the buck, the doe, the fox, the martern, and the roe; in like manner, all offenders in a chase are punishable by the common law of this realm, and not by the forest laws. Besides, a chase hath no such officers as a forest, viz. verderors, regarders (or rangers) foresters, or agistors; nor hath it any courts of attachments, swainmote, or justice-seat appertaining thereunto, all the officers belonging to a chase being only keepers, as they are called in a park, but such are termed foresters in a forest.

2. As a chase is next in degree unto a forest, and in some sort resembling it, so is a park to a chase, being in many respects the same; for there is no diversity between them, save only that a park is inclosed, and a chase lies always open without inclosure.

3. Lastly, the next franchise, in degree unto a park, is the liberty of a free warren; the beasts and fowls whereof

are four, viz. the hare, the cony, the pheasant, and the partridge, and no other (being such as may be taken by the long-winged hawks, according to Budœus) for as a forest is the highest and greatest in dignity of all franchises, so it doth surpass them all for extent and comprehensiveness, including in it a frank chase, a park, and a warren; for which reason, the beasts of chase, and the beasts and fowls of warren, are as much privileged within the forest, as the beasts of forest are; every forest being in itself a chase, though a chase be not a forest, but a part of it; and so the like may be said of a park and a warren: and therefore the hunting, hurting, or killing any of the beasts or fowls of chase, park, or warren, within the limits of the forest, is a trespass of the forest, only punishable by the laws of the forest, and not otherwise.

And because the laws made for the preservation and continuance of forests, and purlieus thereof, and the vert, venison, and fowls therein, are particularly applicable unto, and only proper for forests, and no other places; therefore we shall begin with a brief account of the laws that relate to the king's forests only, and afterwards proceed to discourse of such other laws, as have been since made for preservation of the game of hunting, hawking, fishing, and fowling, in the chases, parks, warrens, woods, or other grounds, fisheries, or vivaries, within England and Wales, belonging to the subject.

Of the Forest Laws in general.

It is reported by ancient historians, that forests have been always in this kingdom from the first time that the same was inhabited; and the author of Concordantia Historiarum tells us, that Gurguntius, the son of Belyn, a king of this island, did make certain forests, for his pleapleasure, in Wiltshire; and that divers other kings have

done the like, since his time. Which forests, the kings of this realm have always maintained and preserved (with divers privileges and laws appropriated thereunto) as places of pleasure and delight for their royal pastime and diversion.

And when it happened that any offenders entered into those privileged places, and committed any trespass therein, they had very severe punishments inflicted upon them, according to the laws then in force, which were very grievous and altogether uncertain, according to the arbitrary and unlimited will of the king: and thus those laws were executed, and their punishments continued, until about the year 1016, when Canutus, the Dane, became king of this realm; who, delighting much in forests, did establish certain laws, or constitutions, peculiar only to forests. By which it appears, that before his time, all wild beasts and birds were only the kings, and that no other person might kill or hurt them: the kings of England having, by their prerogative royal, a right and privilege in such things as none of their subjects could challenge any property in; and such were then said to be the king's, as wild beasts, birds, &c. in whose lands or woods soever they were found. Whereupon the said Canutus made a law, that every freeman might, at his pleasure, have and take his own vert and venison, or hunt upon his own ground, or in his own fields, being out of the king's chase; but that all men should forbear to have or take the king's vert or game in every place where his highness should have the same.

Also, it appears, by the laws of St. Edward, the Confessor, that he did confirm the said law of Canutus, by a sanction made in his time, to this effect:—That it should be lawful for every one of his subjects to enjoy the benefit of his own hunting, that he could any way have or make

in his own lands, woods, or fields; so that he did forbear to hunt the king's game in his highness's forests, or other privileged places, on pain of losing his life for such offence.

Which laws were afterwards confirmed by William the Conqueror, as appears in the 27th chapter of the book, wherein his laws were collected and digested; and so were continued by him all his time.

After whose death, William Rufus, his son, in like manner continued the same laws during his life.

And after his death, king Henry the first, his brother, succeeding him to the crown, by his charter, confirmed all the laws of the forest made by St. Edward the Confessor, as appears by the book kept in the Exchequer, called Liber Rubrus, cap. 1. Legum Suarum: which laws of the forest so continued during all the life-time of the said Henry the first.

After whose decease, king Stephen, by his charter confirmed all the said laws, privileges, and customs granted by St. Edward the Confessor, and Henry the first, and continued the same during his life.

After whose death, king Henry the second succeeding him, did, by his general charter, confirm the aforesaid laws of the forest in many particulars, but not without great alterations and additions. For he doth, in and by his said charter, recite and declare the nature of the laws of the forest, and in what sense they were taken and used, or how interpreted or construed in times past, and wherein they do differ from the common law of the kingdom; and that the kings of England before that time, and he himself, even then, might make a forest in any place of the realm, where they or he pleased, as well in the lands and inheritances of any of their or his subjects, as in their or his own demeasn lands. Which unlimited and unaccount-

able power, claimed by the kings of England in those times, by colour of the forest laws, over the birth-rights and inheritances of their subjects, was a mighty and insupportable grievance to those whose lands were so afforested; their pastures and the profits of their lands being then devoured by the king's wild beasts of his forests, without any recompence for the same.

The punishments for offences against the forest laws were often exceeding great for a small offence, and the forfeiture according to the king's pleasure, not regarding the quantity of the trespass, nor according to the course of the common law.

Which rigorous execution of the forest laws continued during the life of Henry the second, and both the reigns of Richard the first and king John; every one of which kings did daily increase those oppressions, by making more new forests in the lands of their subjects, to their great impoverishment.

And this mischief was not at all remedied until the making of Charta de Foresta by Henry the third, published in the ninth year of his reign, which was afterwards confirmed and enlarged by Edward the first, his son; whereby it is provided, that all forests that Hen. 3. Rich. 1. and king John had forested and made of the land, meadows, pastures, or woods of any of their subjects (being not the demeasn lands of the crown) should be disafforested again. For those three kings last mentioned, had (in their times) afforested so much of their subjects' lands, that the greatest part of the kingdom was then converted into forests.

Forest Courts, &c.—There be three principal courts usually kept for matters of the forest, viz. the court of at-

tachments, the court of swainmote, and the high court of the lord justice in eyre of the forest, called the justice-seat; being each of them of a several and different nature.

The court of attachments is the most inferior of them all, for therein the officers do nothing but receive the attachments of the foresters, and enrol them in the verderors rolls, that they may be in readiness against the time that the court of swainmote is kept; and for that this court cannot determine any offence or trespass, if the value thereof be above 4d.

Next in degree above the court of attachments, is the court of swainmote, though much inferior to the justice-seat of the forest: for when the presentments of the court of attachments and the court of swainmote have had their proceedings, according to the assizes and laws of the forest, yet cannot the court of swainmote determine the same, or assess fines for any offences contained in such presentments, or give judgment thereupon (other than to pronounce them convicted.) But such presentments and convictions must be delivered in to the lord justice in eyre of the forest, the court of justice seat, on the first day of sitting of the said court, when the same are called for, according to the laws and ordinances of the forest: the swainmote is a court unto which all the freeholders within the forest do owe suit and service.

The next is the most supreme court of the forest, called the justice-seat, or general sessions, wherein the lord chief justice, or lord justice doth sit; for unto him it only belongs to give judgment in this court of all offences, and to assess fines, and punish offenders, this court being as the fountain head, unto which the other court of attachments and swainmote are but (as it were) two conduit

pipes to convey the matter and causes of the forest, that from thence judgment may be had, and given thereupon.

The office of lord chief justice of the forest, is a place of great honour and authority, executed always by some of the chiefest of the nobility, who is of the king's privy council. When he is made lord chief justice in eyre of the forest by the king's special commission he hath, by that means, as great authority as any justice of oyer and terminer hath to hear and determine matters of common law, if not greater: for then he may punish all trespasses and offences of the forest according to the laws of the same, and may hear and determine all claims touching the liberties and franchises within the forest, as to such as have parks, warrens, &c. therein; also of them that claim to be quit of asserts and purprestures, or of such as do claim leets, hundreds, goods of felons, fugitives and outlaws, felo's de se, waifs, estrays, deodands, and such like immunities, and other liberties within the forest, as likewise of such persons that claim to kill hares, and other beasts of chase and warren within the forest.

He hath also an absolute authority to determine all offences within the forest, either of vert or venison; for such offences shall not be determined before any other justices, except such as are appointed by commission under the great seal, to aid and assist him in the execution and performance of his office.

When the justices of the forest have obtained their commission for holding the court of justice seat of the forest, they make out their precept to the sheriff of the county wherein the forest lies, and the justice seat is kept, commanding him to summon all the prelates, nobility, knights, gentlemen, and freeholders that have lands within

the bounds of the forest, and out of every town and village four men and a reve, and out of every borough twelve lawful men; and all persons that claim to hold pleas of the forest before the justices; to appear (such a day and place) before the justice in eyre of the forest or his deputy, to hear and do such things as appertain to the pleas of the forest. And likewise that the said sheriff do make proclamation in all boroughs, and other towns, fairs, markets, and other public places throughout his bailiwick, that all persons who claim to have any liberties, franchises, or free-customs of the forest, may be there, at the same time and place, to make good their claims; and that all persons attached, since the last court, touching vert or venison, and their pledges and mainpernors, who had a day given them until this court for their appearance, be there also to stand to, and abide the judgment of the court; and that the sheriff be there with his bailiffs, to execute such matters as appertain to his office, and certify the justice of the forest concerning the premises.

Of Hunting, &c. within the Forest.—The king, and all such persons as have any sufficient warrant or authority by charter or grant from his majesty, or his ancestors, may only hunt and hawk within the forest, and no other: also all such persons as have any lawful claim allowed in eyre, in respect to any grant to hunt or hawk within the forest, may use the same accordingly.

But if any knight, esquire, or gentleman, doth dwell within the regard of the forest, and be lord of the manor there, yet he may not hunt or hawk therein, except he hath a lawful claim for so doing allowed him in the eyre, as aforesaid; because, by the laws of the forest, no person may hunt or hawk within any part of the forest that is

within the regard of the forest, though it be within his own fee, except he hath a sufficient warrant so to do: and, therefore, they must forbear to hunt or hawk in their own grounds, if they be within the regard of the forest; because it is a trespass of the forest so to do, unless they have good warrant for the same.

But by the charter of the forest, anno. 9 H. 2, cap. 11, every arch-bishop, bishop, earl, or baron, coming to the king by his commandment, and passing through any of his majesty's forests, it shall be lawful for any such prelate, or peer, to kill one or two of the king's deer therein, by the view of the forester, if he be present, or otherwise cause a horn to be blown for him, that he may seem not to steal the king's deer. And the same they may do in their return home from the king. By which it appears, that those prelates and peers have, by the said charter, a lawful license to hunt in the king's forests, but yet with this restriction, that such prelate, or nobleman, must be sent for by the king. 2. He must be an arch-bishop, or bishop, earl, or baron. 3. Such hunting must be made by the view of the forester. 4. If the forester be absent, a horn must be blown.

Then, as to the licenses to hunt or hawk in the king's forests, chases, parks, or warrens, these things ought to be considered. 1. How such licenses ought to be used. 2. The difference between a license of profit, and a license of pleasure, and a license in law, and a license in fair.

As to the first, the king being the chief monarch of this realm (unto whom the government and regulation of forests, and such like places of royal pastime and recreation do principally appertain) may himself grant licenses to hunt and hawk in any of his majesty's forests, chases,

parks, or warrens unto any of his subjects, according to his royal will and pleasure.

Secondly, whosoever hath any special authority derived from his majesty in that behalf, under the great seal of England, may in like manner grant licenses, in some respect, and in some places, to hunt and hawk in his majesty's forests, chases, parks, or warrens; as the lord chief justice in eyre of the king's forest may grant a license, or give a warrant to any nobleman, or gentleman, that hath a manor or freehold therein; for the first to hunt and hawk in his manor, or lordship, and the other in his freehold, according to the purport or intent of such grant or warrant.

In like manner, a subject that is lord of a forest, may grant a license to whom he pleaseth to hunt and hawk in his forest. But no person can grant any license, or give warrant to any man to hunt and hawk in the king's forests, other than the king himself, or his chief justice in eyre of the forest; or such other persons as have the like authority from the king, by some special grant to do the same. For if any of the king's foresters (or other officers) should attempt or presume to do the same (ex officio;) not only such forester (or other officer) but all those who shall hunt or hawk with him there, by colour of such license, or warrant, would be all trespassers, and liable to the punishments of the forest laws.

Neither can any forester (or other such officer) hawk or take any fowls of warren, as pheasants and partridges, within his walk, in the forest, because his office is to preserve and not destroy them; and therefore he cannot give or grant any warrant, or license, to another to hawk, or take any fowls of warren within his walk or liberty; for if he do, although he hold his office by patent from the king, or

some other person as hath power to grant the same, yet is such act such a disuse, or abuse of his authority, that it is a cause of forfeiture of his office.

In licenses to hunt or hawk within a forest, chase, park, or warren, there is this difference to be considered, whether such license be of profit or for pleasure only. For a license of profit is, where a man hath a lawful warrant to kill and carry away with him the game that is taken by him, either by hunting or hawking in any of those places above mentioned; but a license of pleasure is only where a man hath a warrant to hunt or hawk in a forest, chase, &c. but doth not thereby acquire any property in the game he takes, and so hath not any authority to carry away the same with him; neither can he that hath only a license of pleasure, hunt or hawk with any more persons in his company than himself: but he that hath a license of profit may hunt or hawk with his friends and servants in his company, and carry away with him the game he hath taken to his own use.

Of the Purlieu, or Pourallee, of the Forest.—A purlieu, or pourallee, is a circuit of ground adjoining unto the forest, circumscribed with immoveable boundaries, known only by matter of record; this compass of ground was once forest, and afterwards disafforested by the perambulations made for the severing the new forests from the old. This pourallee began at the first after this manner, viz. when king Henry II. came first to be king of England, he took such great delight in the forests of this kingdom, that (being not contented with those he found here, though many and large) he began, within a few years after his coming to the crown, to enlarge divers great forests, and to afforest the lands of his subjects, that any way were near

adjoining unto those forests, and so they continued during his reign.

After whose death, king Richard I. succeeding him to the throne, within some short time after his coming to the crown, began to follow the example of Henry II. his father, not only in the delight and pleasure he took in forests, but also in daily afforesting the lands of his subjects that any way lay near to his forests; by means whereof, the enlarging of forests did daily increase during his reign.

After whose decease, king John, his brother, coming to the crown, did, in like manner, soon afterwards begin, by little and little, to follow the examples of his father and brother, in afforesting the lands of his subjects, that lay any way near unto his forests, so that the greatest part of the lands of the kingdom was become forest. And thus they continued until the seventeenth year of his reign, at which time, in regard this grievance was not particularly injurious unto a small number, or the meanest persons, but generally to all degrees of people, divers noblemen and gentlemen finding a convenient opportunity, repaired to the king, and besought him to grant unto them, that they might have all those new afforestations that were made by king Henry II. Richard I. and himself, disafforested again: all which king John seemed not willing to do, but promised to grant accordingly, and at last consented to subscribe and seal to such articles concerning the liberties of the forest, which they then demanded, being for the most part, in such sort, as are now contained in the charter of the forest of the said king John, dated at Runingsemede, or Ryme-mead (Runnymede,) between Staines and Windsor, the 15th of June, in the 18th year of his reign. —But, before any disafforestation was made upon this

grant, king John died at Newark Castle, in Nottinghamshire.

After whose death, Henry III. his eldest son, at the age of nine years, succeeded to the throne, so that by reason of his minority nothing was done until the ninth year of his reign, at which time the two charters were made, and confirmed by the said Henry III. called magna charta and charta de foresta, and caused to be sent into every county throughout the kingdom, to be published and proclaimed.

And for the better accomplishing and performing of those articles of charta de foresta, as concerned the disafforestation of such woods and lands as were afforested by Henry II. Richard I. and king John, the said Henry III. ordered inquisitions to be taken by substantial juries for severing the new forests from the old; and thereupon two commissioners were sent to take those inquisitions, by virtue whereof many great woods and lands were not only disafforested, but improved to arable land by the owners thereof. So that now, after this charter thus made and confirmed, some of these new afforestations were perambulated, and after such inquisitions taken, the certainty was made known by matter of record, which were the old and which were the new forests. Nevertheless, the greatest part of the new afforestations were still remaining to be disafforested during the life of king Henry III.

After whose decease, Edward I. his eldest son, succeeded him unto the crown, who, being often besought, and petitioned, as well by the nobility as commonality of this kingdom, to confirm the aforesaid liberties, which his father had granted, was graciously pleased to confirm the same according to his request. And now all things having been granted, performed, and confirmed concerning the said two

charters, viz. magna charta, and charta de foresta, the same where delivered, signed, sealed, and confirmed, to the sheriff of London, to be proclaimed, which was accordingly done in St. Paul's church yard, in the presence of a numerous concourse of people there met together. Whereupon the lords and commons soon after began to put the king in mind of granting commissions to persons fitly qualified for the same, that perambulations might forthwith be made of all new afforestations, that they might be disafforested, according to the first and third articles of charta de foresta.

Whereupon three bishops, three earls, and three barons were appointed by the king to take care of and see those perambulations performed, who caused them to be made accordingly, and inquisitions to be taken thereupon, and returned into the court of chancery; whereby the king was ascertained, what woods and lands were ancient forests, and what were newly afforested; and caused all those that were ancient forests, to be meered and bounded with irremovable boundaries, to be known by matter of record for ever. And likewise those woods and lands that had been newly afforested, the king caused to be separated from the the old, and to be returned into chancery by marks, meers, and bounds to be known, in like manner, by matter of record for ever.

By which it appears, how the purlieus, or pourallees, had their first beginning; for, all such woods and lands were afforested by Henry II. Richard I. or king John, and by perambulations severed from the ancient forests, were, and yet are, called pourallees, viz. woods and lands severed from the old forests, and disafforested by perambulation; pourallee in French being the same as perambulatio in latin.

But, notwithstanding, such new afforestations were disafforested by perambulation, whereby the same became pourallee, or purlieu; yet they were not thereby so disafforested as to every man, but that they do, in some sense, continue forest still, as to some persons, though disafforested, in some sort, as to others. For by the words of Charta de Foresta, if the king had afforested any woods or lands of his subjects, to the damage of them whose they were, they should be forthwith disafforested again; that is, only as to those persons whose woods and lands they were, who, as the proper owners thereof, might fell and cut down their woods at their own pleasure, without any license from the king, as also convert their meadows and pastures into tillage, or otherwise improve their grounds to the best advantage. In like manner, they might hunt and chase the wild beasts of the forest towards the same, so that they do not forestal the same in their return thither; but yet no other person could claim such benefit in the pourallee, but only the proper owner of the soil thereof; so that the same remains forest still, as to those who have no property in the lands therein: for the owners of the woods and lands therein may suffer the pourallee to remain forest still, if they be so minded, notwithstanding such disafforestation (as appears by the statute of 35 Edward 1. cap. 5.) as some have thought it most expedient for them, because thereby they had the benefit of common within the forest, which otherwise, by having their lands severed from the forest, by way of pourallee, they were excluded from: which doth prove, that the woods and lands in the pourallee are disafforested only for the owners thereof, and not for every one to hunt and spoil the wild beasts there at his pleasure; for if they chance to wander out of the forest into the pourallee, yet the king hath a property in them still against every

man, but the proper owner of the ground wherein they are; for such person has a special property in them, ratione soli, but yet so that he may only take them by hunting, or chasing with his greyhounds or dogs, without any forestalling, or foresetting them in their course back again towards the forest; for the king hath always rangers in the pourallee to attend such wild beasts of the forest, as come there, and re-chase them back into the forest; which proves, that though the wild beasts of the forest do by chance stray into the pourallee, yet the king hath a property still in them, or otherwise the ranger could have no lawful authority to re-chase them into the forest.

The Forest Laws may now be regarded as obsolete; they may be said to have naturally become defunct, since the forests have ceased to exist. However, we may hence very easily trace the origin of the Game Laws. Whatever forest regulations might have been adopted by the Saxons, the English appear to have been comparatively content under their dominion; and though Canute may be accused of having instituted laws in respect to the forests and wild beasts, which reflect no credit on his memory, it does not appear that they were rigorously enforced in his time. The Normans not only rendered these unjust enactments much more oppressive, but appear to have exercised the greatest cruelties, and, with savage delight, to have rioted amidst the misery and desolation of the unfortunate English.

On this subject, Blackstone observes, "Another violent alteration of the English constitution consisted in the depopulation of whole countries, for the purpose of the king's royal diversion; and subjecting both them, and all the ancient forests of the kingdom, to the unreasonable severities of forest laws imported from the continent, whereby the slaughter of a beast was made almost as penal as the death

of a man. In the Saxon times, though no man was allowed to kill or chase the king's deer, yet he might start any game, pursue, and kill it, upon his own estate. But the rigour of these new constitutions vested the sole property of all the game in England in the king alone; and no man was entitled to disturb any fowl of the air, or any beast of the field, of such kinds as were specially reserved for the royal amusement of the sovereign, without express licence from the king, by a grant of a chase or free-warren: and those franchises were granted as much with a view to preserve the breed of animals, as to indulge the subject. From a similar principle to which, though the forest laws are now mitigated, and by degrees grown entirely obsolete, yet from this root has sprung a bastard slip, known by the name of the Game Law, now arrived to and wantoning in its highest vigour: both founded upon the same unreasonable notions of permanent property in wild creatures; and both productive of the same tyranny to the commons: but with this difference, that the forest laws established only one mighty hunter throughout the land, the game laws have raised a little Nimrod in every manor. And in one respect the ancient law was much less unreasonable than the modern: for the king's grantee of a chase or free-warren might kill game in every part of his franchise; but now, though a freeholder of less than £100 a year, is forbidden to kill a partridge upon his own estate, yet nobody else (not even the lord of a manor, unless he hath a grant of free-warren) can do it without committing a trespass, and subjecting himself to an action."

Notwithstanding the excessive rigour of the forest laws, the lower orders of the English could never be prevented from committing depredations; and though time has so much altered the face of the country, as well as its political

institutions, as to render the forest laws a dead letter, yet the passion for the chase appears unabated, and the most severe exercise of the complex enactments of the game laws, have been found inadequate to the intention, as poaching, so far from being prevented, is extensively and audaciously practised, and appears even to increase in proportion as the laws for its suppression are multiplied and rendered more severe.

THE GAME LAWS

Are regarded by the lower orders as instruments of legal oppression; nor can they be induced to believe, that snaring a hare, or netting a covey of partridges, is any breach of morality; on the contrary, a knowledge of poaching is eagerly sought, and great skill in the science forms a subject of triumphant pride to the possessor, who glories in the success and extent of his depredations. Nor, indeed, is a poacher regarded as an infamous character by those in similar circumstances of life; on the contrary, his exploits are listened to with emulative feeling and applause; and it is only after having stolen poultry, or more valuable articles, and he has become notorious as a professed thief, that his company is shunned by those who wish to preserve an irreproachable character. But as a remedy for this evil will be glanced at at the end of this article, I shall proceed to a question, which obviously presents itself, namely,

QUALIFICATION;

Or, in other words, that condition in life, or degree of wealth, which will enable a person legally to enjoy the sports of the field. Prior to the time of Richard II. it would seem, that every man was entitled to kill game upon his own land; and those who possessed the right of free-warren could legally kill game upon any land within their franchise, though it might belong to another person. But by the 13th of Richard II. c. 13, no *layman* who hath not lands or tenements of 40s. per annum, or *clergyman* not being advanced to £10 a year, shall keep any greyhound or hunting dog, nor use any instruments whatever for

taking or destroying *gentlemen's* game, on pain of one year's imprisonment.

The 1st of James I. c. 27, rendered it indispensable for a person to possess an estate of £10 per annum, or goods to the value of £200, in order to acquire a qualification; unless he were the son of a lord or a knight, or the heir apparent of an esquire. In a few years afterwards, the qualification sum was raised to £40 a year, by the 7th of James I. c. 11.

The most important, however, of the statutes on this head, and which alone, in fact, deserves the attention of the sportsman, is the 22nd and 23rd Charles II. c. 25. This is the most modern, is uniformly acted upon at the present day, and has consequently rendered the preceding enactments a dead letter. By this, every person not having lands or tenements, or some other estate of inheritance in his own or his wife's right, (a) of the clear (b) yearly value of £100; or for a term of life, or having lease or leases of 99 years, or for any longer term, of the yearly value of £150, other than the son and heir apparent of an esquire, or other persons of higher degree (c) and the owners and

(a) This is not to be understood of a tenant by curtesy, but of one whose wife is living.—Vide Co. Lit. 351.

(b) On this word it has been held, that the estate must be clear of all mortgages or incumbrances created by the owners, or by those under whom he claims.—Caldecot's Cases, 230. But an equitable estate of that value is sufficient.—Ibid.

(c) Esquires are—1. The younger sons of noblemen, and their heirs male for ever. 2. The four esquires of the king's body. 3. The eldest sons of baronets, or knights of the Bath, and knights bachelors, and their heirs male in the right line. A justice of the peace is also an esquire for the time he holds his commission, but no longer.—Blount. Persons of higher degree than esquires are colonels, serjeants at law, and doctors in the three learned professions; but neither esquires, nor any of these

keepers of forests, parks, chases, or warrens, being stocked with deer or conies for their necessary use in respect to the said forests, parks, chases, or warrens, are declared to be persons, by the law of this realm, not allowed to have or keep for themselves, or any other person, (d) guns, bows, greyhounds, setting dogs, ferrets, coney dogs, lurchers, hays, nets, low bells, hare pipes, gins, snares, or other engines for the taking and killing of conies, hares, pheasants, partridges, or other game, but shall be prohibited to have, keep, or use the same.

The 5 Anne, c. 14. s. 4. may be regarded as a prop or strengthener to the preceding; by this statute it is enacted, if any person not qualified as before stated, shall keep or use (e) any greyhounds, setting-dogs, hays, lurchers, tunnels, or any other engines, (f) to kill and destroy the game, and shall be thereof convicted upon the oath of one witness, by the justice of peace where such offence is committed, he shall forfeit the sum of 5*l.* one half to go to the informer, and the other half to the poor of the parish, to be levied

---

are qualified, unless they have the requisite estate mentioned in the preceding part of the act; though their sons are qualified without any estate whatever.—1 Term Reports, 44.

(d) An unqualified person, therefore, cannot keep the dogs of a qualified person.

(e) These words being in the disjunctive, the bare keeping of one of these dogs is an offence, 1 Stra. 496; as to the using, it has been determined, that walking about with an intent to kill game, is a using, within this statute.

(f) It has been held, that a gun is not such an engine, the bare keeping of which is penal; it must moreover be shewn to be used for the destruction of game. 2 Stra. 1098. It is also observable, that though using a gun and a dog are both separately penal, yet, per Lord Kenyon, Ch. Justice, if a person go out with a gun and a dog the same day, he is subject to but one penalty. 7 Term Rep. 152.

by distress, (g) under the warrant of a justice, and for want of (h) distress, the offender shall be sent to the house of correction for three months, for the first offence; and for every after offence, four months; and any justice of the peace, or lord or lady of manors, are allowed to take away hare or other game, and likewise any dogs, nets, or any other engines which shall be in the custody of any persons not qualified to keep the same, to their own use.

And by 22 and 23 Car. 2. cap. 25. section 2. it is provided, that gamekeepers, or any other persons, by warrant of a justice of the peace, may, in the day time, search the houses, or other places of any such persons prohibited by this act to keep or use any dogs, nets, or other engines aforesaid, and the same seize and keep for the use of the lord of the manor; or otherwise to cut in pieces or destroy the things so prohibited.

By 4 and 5 W. and M. c. 23. it is enacted, that if any inferior tradesman, (i) apprentice, or other dissolute person, shall hunt, hawk, fish, or fowl (unless in company with the master of such apprentice duly qualified) such persons may be sued for wilful trespass, on coming on any person's ground, and if found guilty shall pay full costs.

At Winchester assizes, three years ago, a cause was tried under the game laws, in which Mr. Ward, a gentleman of considerable property in the Isle of Wight, and lord of the manor of Northwood, was plaintiff, and Mr. Hart, a gen-

---

(g) Goods destrained for penalties under the game laws are replevi-able.

(h) The justice cannot commit, if the offender have effects sufficient to answer the penalty.

(i) It hath been adjudged, that if any person be an inferior tradesman within the meaning of this act, it makes no difference as to his qualification by estate. 1 Lord Raym. 142.

tleman residing at Cowes, defendant. The question was, whether the defendant, who was possessed of landed property above 100*l.* per annum, but not assessed under the property tax acts to that amount, was qualified to kill game. The judge, Mr. Baron Graham, summed up the evidence in the most impartial manner, and the jury found their verdict for the defendant.

Certificate for killing Game.—25 Geo. 3. c. 50. s. 2. enact that every person in Great Britain, who shall use any dog, gun, net, or other engine for the taking or destroying of game, shall every year previously to his using the same, annually take out a certificate; and a certificate shall also be annually taken out, of every deputation of a gamekeeper (k) granted by any lord or lady of a manor in England or Wales.

The said act further enacts, (s. 8.) that if any person shall use any greyhound, hound, pointer, setting dog, or other dog, or any gun, net, or other engine for the taking or destruction of any hare, pheasant, partridge, heath fowl, grous, or any other game whatsoever, without having obtained such certificate, such person shall forfeit 20*l.*

And it is further provided by the said act, that the certificate thereby directed to be taken out shall not authorize any person to use any greyhound, hound, pointer, setting dog, spaniel, or other dog, or any gun, net, or other engine for the taking or destruction of game, at any time, or in manner prohibited by former acts; nor shall authorize any person to use the same, unless such persons shall be properly qualified so to do under the laws now in being.

By 48 Geo. 3. c. 55. it is enacted, that every person who shall use any dog, gun, net, or other engine, for the pur-

(k) The duty on a gamekeeper's certificate is 1*l.* 5*s.*; also, the deputation must be on a deed stamp.

pose of taking or killing any game whatever, or any woodcock, snipe, quail or landrail, or any conies, in any part of Great Britain, shall pay annually *3l. 3s.* (1)

The taking of woodcocks and snipes with nets or springes, and the taking or destroying of conies in warrens, or in any inclosed ground, or by any persons in lands in his or her occupation, either by himself or herself, or by his or her direction or command, are exemptions.

This act further specifies, that every person who shall use any dog, gun, net, or other engine, for any of the purposes above-mentioned, shall pay unto the collectors of the duties, for the parish, ward, or place, where he shall reside, the duty hereby made payable, and shall obtain a certificate thereof in the manner herein directed; viz. every collector, on application made to him by any person residing within the limits of his collection; and on payment of the duty, shall give a receipt, for which receipt he shall be entitled to demand the sum of 1s. over the duty, as a compensation; which receipt being delivered to the clerk of of the commissioners acting for the district, shall be exchanged for a certificate, which certificate the said clerk is required, on demand, to make out and deliver gratis to such person in exchange for the said receipt.

Sect. 7. enables those who have the right of appointing gamekeepers, in case of discharging one person, to renew the certificate for the remainder of that year, in behalf of another so newly appointed, without any duty or fee, by having endorsed on such certificate the name and place of abode of the person to whom such last-mentioned deputation or appointment has been granted.

Sect. 9. No certificate under this act, for any person

(1) Since raised to 3l. 13s. 6d.

acting under a deputation, shall be received in evidence, or be available in any law in any prosecution, where proof shall be given of using any dog, gun, &c. out of the precincts or limits of the manor, for which such deputation was granted.

Also, if any person shall be found using any dog, gun, &c. for any of the purposes mentioned in this act, whereof such person shall be chargeable, by any assessor or collector of the parish where any such person shall then be, it shall be lawful for the assessor, collector, commissioner, or gamekeeper, inspector or surveyor, or other person assessed as aforesaid, or the owner, landlord, lessee, or occupier of land as aforesaid, to demand from the person so using such a dog, gun, &c. the production of his certificate, which certificate every such person is required to produce to the person so demanding, and permit him to read the same, and (if he shall think fit) to copy it; or in case no certificate shall be produced, then it shall be lawful for the person having made such demand to require the person so using such dog, gun, &c. to declare to him his name and address: and if any such person shall shew no certificate, or produce a false one, or give any false or fictitious name, or place of residence, every such person shall forfeit the sum of 20*l.*

In the bill respecting the Stamp Acts, which passed the house of commons in 1812, is the following clause: "If any person shall have, keep, or use any greyhound, pointer, setting dog, spaniel or other dog; or any gun, net, or other engine for the taking or destruction of any hare, pheasant, partridge, heath fowl, commonly called black game; or grous, commonly called red game; or any other game whatever, without having duly obtained a certificate for

the same according to law, every such person shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the sum of 20*l.*"

Of destroying Game at improper Seasons.—For the general preservation and protection of game, it is provided by 9 Anne, c. 25. s. 4. that if any person whatsoever shall, by tunnels, or other nets, drive and take away any wild duck, teal, or widgeon, or other water-fowl, in any fens, lakes, or other places of resort for wild fowl, in the moulting season, (viz. by 10 Geo. 2. c. 32. between the 1st of June and the 1st of October) such persons being thereof convicted before a justice, shall forfeit 5*s.* and the nets or tunnels used in taking such fowl, shall be destroyed.

And by 2 Geo. 3. c. 19. s. 1. and 39 Geo. 3. c. 34. it is enacted, that no person shall kill, destroy, carry, sell, buy, or have in his possession any partridge between the 1st day of February and the first day of September: or any pheasant between the first day of February and the first day of October, unless such pheasant be taken in the proper season, and be kept in a mew: any person offending against this act shall forfeit 5*l.* for every partridge or pheasant so taken, &c. to be paid to the informer with full costs of suit.

By 13 Geo. 3. c. 55. s. 2. no person shall destroy, sell, or have in his possession heath-fowl, commonly called black-game, between the 10th day of December and the 20th day of August, nor any grous, commonly called red-game, between the 10th day of December and the 12th day of August; nor any bustard between the first day of March and the first day of September, upon pain of forfeiting for the first offence, a sum not exceeding 20*l.* nor less than 10*l.* and for the second, and every subsequent offence, a sum not exceeding 30*l.* nor less than 20*l.*; one moiety thereof to go to the informer, and the other to the poor of the

parish; and in case the penalty be not paid, and there be no distress to be had, the offender may be committed to prison for any time not exceeding six or less than three months.

And by the 43 Geo. 3. c. 112. any person taking or killing in the New Forest, co. Southampton, any heath-fowl, commonly called black-game, between December 10 and September 1, shall be liable to the penalties of the 23 Geo. 3. c. 55.

It is enacted, by 4 and 5 Will. and Mary, c. 22. s. 11. that no person shall, between the 2nd day of February and the 24th day of June, burn any grig, ling, heath, furze, gorse, or fern, on any mountains, hills, heaths, moors, &c. upon pain of being committed to the house of correction for any time not exceeding one month, nor less than ten days, there to be whipped and kept to hard labour.

Of destroying Game in the Night; on a Sunday; or on a Christmas-day.—By 13 Geo. 3. c. 80. s. 1. it is provided, that if any person shall kill, take, or destroy, any hare, pheasant, partridge, moor-game, or heath-game, or use any gun, dog, snare, net, or other engine, with an intent to take, kill, or destroy the same in the night time, viz. between seven o'clock at night and six in the morning, from the 12th of October to the 12th of February; and between nine o'clock at night and four in the morning, from the 12th of February to the 12th of October, such person being convicted upon the oath of one witness, before one justice, shall forfeit, for the first offence, a sum not exceeding 20*l.* nor less than 10*l.*; and for the second, a sum not exceeding 30*l.* nor less than 20*l.* one moiety thereof to be paid to the informer, and the other moiety to the poor of the parish.

And by 4 and 5 Will. and Mary, c. 23. all lords of ma-

nors, or any persons authorized by them as gamekeepers, may, within their royalties, resist such offenders in the night-time, and shall suffer no punishment on that account.

And by the aforesaid act of 13 Geo. 3. c. 80. s. 6. it is also enacted, that if any person shall, upon a Sunday, or on a Christmas-day, in the day-time, take, kill, or destroy any hare, pheasant, partridge, heath-game, or moor game, or shall use any dog, gun, net, or other engine, for the taking, killing, or destroying thereof, such person shall be subject to the like penalties, as by the said act are inflicted for taking or destroying game in the night.

By 39 and 40 Geo. 3. c. 56. it is enacted, that if any persons, to the number of two or more, shall enter into or be found in any forest, chase, park, wood, plantation, paddock, field, meadow, or other open or inclosed ground, in the night, that is to say, between the hours of eight o'clock at night and six in the morning, from the 1st day of October to the 1st day of February; or between the hours of ten at night and four in the morning, from the 1st day of February to the 1st day of October in each year, having any gun, net, engine, or other instrument for the purpose, and with the intent, to destroy, take, or kill any hare, pheasant, partridge, heath-fowl, grous, or any other game; or if any person or persons shall be found with any gun, fire-arms, bludgeon, or with any other offensive weapon, protecting or assisting any such person as aforesaid, it shall be lawful for the ranger or occupier of any such forest, chase, park, wood, &c. and for his, her, or their keeper and servants, and also for any other person or persons, to seize and apprehend, or to assist in seizing and apprehending, such offender or offenders, and to deliver them into the custody of a peace-officer, who is to convey such offenders before some justice of the peace; or any justice on information before him on the oath of any credible witness,

may issue his warrant for the apprehension of such offenders; and if, upon their apprehension, it shall appear to such justice, on the oath of any credible witness, that the person or persons so charged has been guilty of the said offences, every such person shall be deemed a rogue and a vagabond, within the meaning of an act of 17 Geo. 2. c. 5.; an shall suffer such punishments as are directed to be inflicted therein.

Of Tracing Hares in the Snow, and of taking them in Snares.—By 14 and 15 Hen. 8. c. 10. it is enacted, that no person, of whatever degree or condition they may be, shall trace and kill any hare in the snow, on penalty of 6s. 8d. for each hare.

By 1 Jac. 1. c. 27. whosoever shall trace or course any hares, in the snow, shall, on conviction before two justices, by confession, or oath of two witnesses, be committed to gaol for three months, unless he pay to the churchwardens, for the use of the poor, the sum of 20s. for every hare he shall have so taken or destroyed; or shall, within one month after his commitment, become bound with two sureties in 20*l.* each, before two justices, not to offend in like manner in future.

The same act provides, that every person, who shall at any time take or destroy any hares with hare-pipes, cords, or other engines, shall, on conviction before two justices, by confession, or oath of two witnesses, suffer the like penalties.

By 22 and 23 Car. 2. c. 25. s. 6. if any person be found setting or using any snares, or other engines, and shall thereof be convicted, by confession, or oath of one witness, before one justice, within a month after the offence committed, he shall give to the party injured such satisfaction as the justice shall appoint, and pay down immediately to

the overseers, for the use of the poor, a sum not exceeding 10*s.* or else shall be committed to the house of correction for any period not exceeding one month.

Of Destroying the Eggs of Winged Game.—By 25 Hen. 8. c. 11. it is enacted, that no person, from the 1st day of March to the 30th day of June, shall destroy or convey any eggs of wild fowl from any nest where they shall be laid, upon pain of imprisonment for one year; and of forfeiting for every egg of any crane or bustard, 20*d.*; for every egg of bittern, heron, or shovelard, 8*d.*; and for every egg of wild duck, teal, or other wild fowl, 1*d.*

And by Jac. 1. c. 27. s. 2. any person who shall take the eggs of any pheasant or partridge out of the nest, or wilfully break or destroy the same, shall, on conviction before two justices, by confession, or oath of two witnesses, be committed to gaol for three months, unless he pay to the churchwardens, for the use of the poor, 20*s.* for every egg; or, within one month thereafter, become bound with two sureties in 20*l.* each, not to offend again.

Of Buying and Selling Game.—By 5. Anne c. 14. it is enacted, that if any higler, chapman, carrier, inn-keeper, victualler, or alehouse-keeper, shall have in his or their custody, any hare, pheasant, partridge. heath-game, or grous, every such higler, chapman, &c. (the game not being sent by some person qualified to kill the same) shall, on conviction, before some justice of peace, forfeit 5*l.* for every hare, pheasant, &c. half to the informer, and half to the poor of the parish, where the offence is committed; the penalty is leviable by distress, and if there be no distress, the offender shall be sent to the house of correction for three months.

The conviction must be within three months after the

offence committed. And if a *certiorari* be allowed, the party shall be bound in the sum of 50*l.* to the prosecutors, as a security to pay them their full costs, within fourteen days after conviction confirmed, or a *procedendo* granted.

Any person who shall kill, sell, or buy any such hare, pheasant, &c. and shall discover others that have bought, sold, or had in their possession, &c. any such, so as to be convicted, the discoverer shall be exempted from penalties, and be entitled to the same benefit as other informers.

And by s. 4. of the same statute, any justice of peace and lord of a manor (within the same manor) may take to his own use any such hare, &c. or any other game which shall be found in the custody or possession of any such higler or other person not qualified to kill game.

By 28 Geo. 2. c. 12. s. 1. it is provided, that if any person, whether qualified or not qualified to kill game, shall sell, expose, or offer to sell, any hare, pheasant, partridge, moor-game, heath-game, or grous, every such person shall, for every such offence, be liable to the same penalties as by the act of 5 Anne are mentioned above.

Of the Appointment of a Gamekeeper; his Authority, &c.—Gamekeepers were not legally known till the 22nd and 23rd of Charles 2. c. 25. s. 2; by which lords of manors and other royalties, *not under the degree of an esquire*, (a) may, by writing under their hands and seals, appoint game-

(a) Willes, J. in the case of Jones, v. Smart, said, that a lord of a manor is not an esquire by virtue of his manor or royalty, though in common acceptation he is considered as such. All unqualified persons acting as gamekeepers, under deputations from persons under the rank and degree of an esquire, are, therefore, subject and liable to all the penalties of the game laws. For who are esquires, see the article Qualification, page 257; and also Observations on the Game Laws.

keepers within their manors and royalties, who then become authorized to seize all guns, greyhounds, setting-dogs, or any other dogs for killing hares or rabbits; as well as snares, nets, &c. for the purpose of taking hares, partridges, or other game, which may be found within their respective manors used by unqualified persons. This act, however, does not authorize gamekeepers to kill game, but merely to preserve it.

The 5th of Anne, c. 14. s. 4. however, enables lords of manors to appoint a person to kill game. But, if he sell game, he is liable, on the oath of one witness, to be sent to the house of correction for three months, and kept to hard labour. There is a clause in this act, which empowers lords of manors to appoint an indefinite number of gamekeepers; but the 9th of Anne, c. 25. re-modelled the business, and limited the number to one to each manor.

25 Geo. 3. c. 5. s. 2. also enacts, that every deputation of a gamekeeper granted to any person in England or Wales, shall be registered with the clerk of the peace of the county wherein the manor lies, for which such person is appointed. A neglect of this, as also of taking out a certificate of such registry, incurs the penalty of 20*l*. But gamekeepers to the royal family are exempt from the operations of this act.

The following is the form of a gamekeeper's deputation or appointment:

"Know all men by these presents, that I, *Grinning Gilbert*, of Ormskirk, in the county of Lancaster, esquire, lord of the manor of Halsall, in the same county, have nominated, deputed, authorised, and appointed, and by these presents do nominate, depute, authorise, and appoint, *Timothy Filch*, of Ormskirk, weaver, to be gamekeeper of and within my said manor of Halsall, with full power, licence, and authority, to pursue, take, and kill any hare,

pheasant, partridge, or other game whatsoever, in and upon my said manor of Halsall, for my sole and immediate use and benefit: and also to take and seize all such guns, bows, greyhounds, setting-dogs, lurchers, or other dogs, ferrets, trammels, low-bells, hays, or other nets, harepipes, snares, or other engines, for the pursuing, taking, or killing of hares, rabbits, pheasants, partridges, or other game, as shall be used within the precincts of my said manor, by any person or persons, who by law are prohibited to keep or use the same. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 24th day of July, 1811.

"GRINNING GILBERT." (Seal.)

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of
Henry Sap, of Ormskirk, aforesaid."

If a gamekeeper be qualified in his own right, he has no occasion to enter his deputation. But a gamekeeper is not authorised, by any statute, to seize game which he may find in the possession of poachers, even on his manor, though it is lawful for him to take their dogs, nets, or other implements. Also, gamekeepers if found killing game off the manors for which they were appointed, are liable to the same penalties as unqualified persons. The only difference, in this case, between them is, that a gamekeeper's gun and dogs are not seizable; while those of an unqualified person may be taken.

M. 9. G. 3. Rogers. v. *Carter.*—The plaintiff, Rogers, brought an action against the defendant, for taking and carrying away the plaintiff's gun. After a verdict for the plaintiff, a new trial was moved for. The case was, the plaintiff, being a gamekeeper within the manor of Ringwood, in beating for game within the said manor, sprung a covey of partridges, which he shot at within the said manor. He pursued them out of the manor, but could

not find them. As he was returning to the manor of Ringwood, he was met by the defendant at some distance from that manor, who asked him if he had a qualification. The plaintiff answered, I have a deputation from the lord of the manor of Ringwood. The defendant replied, you are now out of that manor, and demanded his gun, and took it from him. The defendant did not shoot out of the manor, but was three quarters of a mile out of the manor with his dog and gun, with an intention of shooting at game. By the court:—The question is, whether the defendant had a right to take the plaintiff's gun from him, whilst he was sporting for the purpose of killing game in another manor, out of the manor of Ringwood; And we are all of opinion, he had not such right. If he had killed game where he was not gamekeeper, he might have been convicted in the penalty of *5l.*; but he was entitled to keep and have dogs, guns, and nets, any where, and a gamekeeper's gun cannot be seized either in going to or returning from the manor, or in any other place; and if gamekeepers were permitted to seize one another's guns, it would create a kind of border war amongst them. And the rule to shew cause why there should not be a new trial was discharged.—2. *Wilson* 387.

Vere v. Lord *Cawdor* and *King*. *M.* 50. *G.* 3. In this, which was an action of trespass for shooting and killing a dog of the plaintiff, there was a plea of not guilty, and special plea that Cawdor was lord of the manor, and the defendant gamekeeper; that the dog was running after, chasing, and hunting divers hares, for the preservation of which the gamekeeper shot and killed the said dog.

To this plea there was a demurrer: and after argument, lord Ellenborough, J. C. said, the question is, Whether the plaintiff's dog incurred the penalty of death for running

after a hare in another's ground? And if there be any precedent of that sort, which outrages all reason and sense, it is of no authority to govern other cases. There is no question here as to the right of the game. The gamekeeper had no right to kill the plaintiff's dog for following it. The plea does not even state that the hare was put in peril, so as to induce any necessity for killing the dog in order to save the hare.—Judgment for the plaintiff. 11 *E. R.* 568.

Thompson, v. *Christall.*—The defendant, one of the earl of Sefton's gamekeeper's, who resides at Kirkby, near Liverpool, having admitted to have had in his possession two game dogs belonging to the plaintiff, which he, the defendant, afterwards destroyed, or otherwise disposed of, the plaintiff brought this action in the Court of King's Bench, and the defendant having suffered judgment to go against him by default, the case came before the Sheriff at Preston, upon a writ of inquiry, when the jury, after a full investigation of the circumstances, gave the plaintiff 20*l.* damages, besides the costs.

By 48 Geo. 3. c. 23. s. 2. lords of manors are enabled to appoint and depute any person as gamekeeper whatever, whether acting in that capacity to any other person or not, or the servant of any other person, qualified or unqualified, to kill game within a specified manor for his own use, or for the use of any other person or persons to be specified in such appointment or deputation, whether qualified or not; nor need such person be entered or paid for as the male servant of the lord or lady who gives the deputation.

OF RABBITS AND PIGEONS.

By 3 James 1. no person shall hunt or kill conies, unless possessed of heraditaments of the yearly value of 40*l.* or worth in goods 200*l.* (except he hath an inclosed rabbit ground worth 40s. a year.) An infringement of this law subjects the offender to have his dogs or engines seized by any person having hereditaments in fee, in tail, or for life, of the annual value of 100*l.* in his own right or that of his wife.

By 22 and 23 Charles 2. c. 25. it is enacted, that if any person shall enter into any ground lawfully used for breeding or keeping rabbits (whether inclosed or not) and chase or kill any of these animals against the will of the owner, shall, upon conviction by one witness before a justice of the peace, forfeit to the injured party treble damages and costs, be imprisoned for three months, and find security for future good behaviour. The prosecution must be commenced before the expiration of one month.

The same statute also enacts, that no person (except the owner) shall kill or take in the night any rabbits upon the borders of grounds lawfully used for keeping conies. An offender to make such satisfaction as the justice shall think proper, and forfeit for the use of the poor a sum not exceeding 10s.; or be committed to bridewell for one month. Any person found setting or using any snares or other engines for the taking or destroying of conies, is subject to the same penalty.

By 9 Geo. I. c. 22. any person entering, armed and disguised, any warrens or grounds where rabbits are lawfully kept, and robbing the same; or shall, though not armed and disguised, rescue any person in custody for such an offence, or procure any person to join him in such an act;

such person is guilty of felony without benefit of clergy! 5 Geo. 3. c. 14. makes it transportation for seven years, or such lesser punishment by whipping, imprisonment, or fine, as the court shall think fit.

But if rabbits come upon a person's ground, and damage his herbage or corn, the owner may kill them.

Pigeons.—Any person who shall shoot, or destroy any pigeon, shall, by 2 Geo. 2. c. 29. on the oath of one witness, before one justice, forfeit 20s. to the person who prosecutes; or be committed to the house of correction, and kept to hard labour, for any term not exceeding three calendar months, nor less than one.—However, a man may shoot pigeons if in the act of destroying his corn.

MUTINY ACT.

According to what is called the Annual Mutiny Act, if any officer or soldier shall kill any game, poultry, or fish, and be convicted, on the oath of one witness, before a justice, an officer so offending shall forfeit 5*l.*; but if a soldier be convicted, the commander-in-chief is liable to pay 20s. for every such offence; and if not paid within two days after demand by the constable or overseer of the poor, he shall forfeit his commission. But if permission be first obtained of the lord or lady of the manor, under his or her hand and seal, an officer, if qualified, cannot be liable to the above penalties.

N. B. By the 8th of Geo. I. c. 19. any person liable to a pecuniary penalty, upon conviction, before a justice of the peace, respecting game, may be sued by the prosecutor if he think fit, for the whole of such penalties (2 Geo. 3.) in the courts of Westminster; and, if he recover the

same, shall be allowed double costs; and no part of such penalty to be paid to the use of the poor. Such action, however, must be brought within six months after the offence, and in the name of the attorney-general, or some officer of the stamp duties.—*Burn's Inst. Art. Game.*

TRESPASS,

In the sense we are here to consider it, applies to *qualified*, as well as *unqualified*, persons, though not in an equal degree. The existing statutes relative to this subject, are fundamentally just and laudible; though it cannot be denied, that they have been frequently resorted to (on account of game) merely as a colour to the basest intention, and have thus become the instruments of legal oppression.

It is enacted, by 43 Eliz. and 22 and 23 Car. 2. c. 9. that where the jury, who try an action for trespass, give less damages than 40s. the plaintiff shall be allowed 40s. damages only, unless (8 and 9 Will. and Mary, c. 11.) it shall appear that the trespass was wilful and malicious, (a) and is so certified to be by the judge; in which case the plaintiff shall recover full costs.

However, 4 and 5 Will. and Mary. c. 23. s. 10. enacts, that every inferior tradesman, apprentice, or other dissolute person, may be sued for going upon another man's ground to hunt, &c. though he do no injury to the soil, &c. and if found guilty, shall pay full costs of suit. The reason for which, is to discourage the temptation which might

(a) A trespass is considered wilful, where the person has been warned not to come upon the land; and malicious, where the trespass is committed evidently with intent to provoke or distress the plaintiff. 3 Blac. Com. 214.

otherwise be afforded them of neglecting their proper business in pursuit of sport, to the injury of themselves and families.

"*Inferior tradesmen*," while it appears a very invidious distinction, has never been legally defined. Upon the prosecution of a huntsman for being out with his master's hounds, it was decided that the huntsman did not come within the meaning of the statute as an "inferior tradesman" or "dissolute person." This, and the following, is all the light which can be thrown on this point:—In the case of *Buxton* v. *Mingay*, the question was, whether the defendant, a surgeon and apothecary, not qualified to kill game, came within the description of an inferior tradesman. The case was argued several times at bar; and the judges were equally divided. For the plaintiff it was said, that amongst tradesmen no line can be drawn with respect to who are superior and who are inferior; but that the distinction which the legislature intended, was between those who were qualified and those that were not; so that in this respect every tradesman is inferior who is not qualified. For the defendant, it was urged, that every case of this kind ought to be determined on its own particular circumstances, and left to the jury, whether the defendant is an inferior tradesman or dissolute person within the statute. The court being equally divided, no rule in this case was made.

A lord of a manor, unless he have a right of free-warren, (which is very seldom the case) is as liable as any other man to the penalties just enumerated; or, in other words, he cannot sport upon the lands of another, even in his own manor, without permission from the owner or occupier of the land: a tenant can notice his landlord off the estate which he occupies, unless a clause in the lease

(which is generally the case) gives the landlord the privilege to sport. If a manor is to be strictly preserved, every occupier of land throughout such manor should sign a paper drawn up in the following manner:—

SIR,

I do hereby give you notice, and require you not to enter, or cause or procure to be entered, any of my closes, lands, or premises, situate and being in the parish of ——, or elsewhere, in the county of ——, with horses, dogs, or otherwise, in order to beat for, follow, or pursue, any game, or for any other purpose whatsoever; and in case you do not as yet know the local situation of such, my said closes, lands, and premises, I hereby give you notice, that the same will be pointed out and shewn to you, upon reasonable application at my dwelling-house, situate at ——. And I do hereby further give you notice, that in case, after your being served with this notice, you shall commit any trespass upon any part of my said closes, lands, or premises, you will not only be proceeded against as a wilful and malicious trespasser, pursuant to the statute in that case made and provided, but will also be otherwise prosecuted for such offence according to law. Dated this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

SOLOMON SAVAGE.

To Mr. TIMOTHY TRIGGER,
and all others attempting to trespass
on the above-mentioned lands.

The oral notice of either gamekeeper or lord of a manor is insufficient; but is deemed legal from the occupier of the land where the sportsman happens to be found. In all other cases, a written notice, similar to the above sketch,

and signed by all the occupiers of the land in the manor, must be given to the trespasser. A gamekeeper cannot demand the name of a sportsman, or a sight of his certificate, without first producing his deputation and certificate; a gentleman must first produce his own certificate, before he is authorised to see that of another person. In default of certificate, the name and address must be given; and any fictitious name adopted, or evasion resorted to, subjects the party to a penalty of 20*l.*

OF THE LAWS RELATING TO DOGS.

It has been determined a nuisance for any ferocious or mischievous dog to be at large and unmuzzled, and the owner may be indicted; an action will also lie for damages against the owner of such dog, should any mischief ensue.

An action may also be maintained against a man for keeping a dog *accustomed* to bite sheep;— if it can be proved that he has ever bitten one before, it is deemed a sufficient proof of his being *accustomed* so to do.

Should the dog of one man fall upon that of another, he is justified in using violence, even to the death of the offending dog, if it appear probable that he could not otherwise rescue his own dog.

If any person take up a lost dog, he must restore him on being demanded by the owner, or an action may be maintained against him, in which he will be liable to damages and costs.

The 10th of Geo. 3. c. 18. enacts, that if any person shall steal any dog, or dogs, of any kind whatsoever, from the owner, or from any person entrusted by the owner with such dog or dogs, or shall sell, buy, receive, harbour, detain, or keep any such dog, or dogs, knowing the same to be stolen, every such offender, convicted on the oath of one witness, before two justices, shall, for the first offence, forfeit a sum not exceeding 30, nor less than 20*l.* at the discretion of such two justices; together also with the charges previous to, and attending such conviction, to be ascertained by the said justices.

In case such penalty be not immediately paid, such justices may commit the offender to the house of correction, for a time not exceeding twelve, nor less than six, calendar months; or till the penalty be paid.

For a second offence, the offender shall forfeit a sum not exceeding 5*l.* nor less than 3*l.*; together also with the charges. Upon non-payment, such justices shall commit the offender to the common gaol, or house of correction, for any time not exceeding eighteen, nor less than twelve, months, or until the same shall be paid. One moiety of which penalties shall be paid to the person informing, and the other to the poor of the parish.

Such justices may also order the offender to be publicly whipped within three days after commitment, between the hours of twelve and one o'clock in the day.

Also, it is lawful for one justice, upon information, to grant a warrant to search for any dog or dogs, stolen as aforesaid; and in case any such dog, or the skin thereof, be found, the said justice shall restore such dog, or skin, to its right owner, and the person in whose custody such dog, or skin, shall be so found, (such person being privy to the said theft) shall be subject and liable to the like penalties and punishments as are inflicted on persons convicted of stealing any dog or dogs.

A person may appeal, however, to the next general quarter sessions, giving fourteen days' notice, in writing, of his intention to appeal, and the justices at such sessions, shall determine the appeal in a summary way, and award such costs as they shall think meet, which determination shall be final.

Somerset Assizes, 1814.—Corner and Champneys—5*l.* was recovered for shooting a valuable greyhound, where a board was put up signifying that dogs would be shot.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE GAME LAWS.

It is generally admitted, that the Game Laws are not remarkable for that liberal spirit which is strikingly characteristic of the English system of legislation. Some parts of them appear absurd and contradictory; and many invidious prosecutions have arisen, wherein these statutes have assumed the appearance of arbitrary and vindictive instruments of oppression, rather than enactments to protect morality and promote the laudible ends of justice—even judges on the bench have lamented the severity of a code of laws which certainly stands much in need of revision.

It seems strange, in respect to qualification, that the eldest son of an esquire, or other persons of higher degree, should be deemed to possess the requisite qualification; and yet their fathers are not qualified, unless they are in possession of an estate of the legal value for that purpose. This was finally settled in the case of Jones *v.* Smart, M. 26. Geo. III.

Esquire (from the French *escuer*) was formerly the armour-bearer or attendant on a knight, and, according to Blackstone, colonels, serjeants at law, and doctors in the three learned professions, are persons of higher degree than esquires. Captains in the army and navy are esquires; but this distinction does not extend to captains of local militia or volunteers. 1 Taunton's Rep. in C. P. 510.

It seems that an equitable as well as a legal estate gives a qualification under the game laws, but the clear value of the necessary estate means the value, clear at least of all mortgages or incumbrances created by the owner, or those under whom he claims.

This was settled in the case of Wetherell *v.* Hall, M. 28

Geo. 3, where on an action of debt against the defendant, for the penalty of 5*l.* for using a certain engine, called a gun, to kill and destroy the game, not being a person qualified so to do, the jury on the trial of the case found a verdict for the plaintiff, subject to the opinion of the court of King's Bench, on the following case: viz. the defendant Hall having an estate of 103*l.* a year, mortgaged a part of it, of the value of 14*l.* a year for 400*l.* which part being copyhold, he surrendered the same, according to the custom of the manor, to the mortgagee, who thereupon was admitted tenant; but the mortgagee never entered into the premises, Hall, the mortgagor, having continued in possession thereof, and regularly paid the interest. The question reserved for the opinion of the court was, "Whether the defendant at the time of committing the offence was duly qualified to use engines to kill and destroy the game?" By the court:—We consider the defendant's interest in this court just as it would be considered in a court of equity. It is an interest subject to the payment of the mortgage: it is a qualification of property; and though it is not necessary, that he should have a legal estate, he must have such property in the land as shall produce a clear income of 100*l.* per annum, otherwise it might be carried so far, as that he might have nothing and yet enjoy the privilege; the other judges concurred, and there was judgment for the plaintiff. *Caldecot's Cases*. 230.

In the conviction of offenders for keeping or using dogs or engines, much more nicety is required than is generally supposed.

As the conviction on the stat. 5 Anne c. 14, must be within three months, if the hearing of the matter be adjourned over that time, though with the consent of the

defendant, a conviction afterwards will be bad. *Rex* v. *Tolley, Ea.* 43 *Geo.* 3. 3 *East's Rep.* 467.

The statute of Car. 2. having allowed a number of exemptions from the general prohibition to keep or use guns, bows, greyhounds, and the like; and the statute of 5 Anne, c. 14, inflicting a penalty for keeping or using the same, on any person not qualified; it is now fully settled, that, on a conviction under the 5 Anne, all the qualifications mentioned in 22 and 23 Car. 2. must be particularly stated and set forth in the information, and expressly negatived throughout.

For in the case of *The K.* v. *Marriott*, M. 4 Geo. 1, two cases were mentioned, one *The Q.* v. *Hayward*, E. 12 Anne, where it being stated generally that the defendant was not qualified, licensed, or authorised, to keep any engine, the conviction was quashed: the other was the same term, and quashed because no qualifications were mentioned. 1 *Strange*, 68.

Again, in the case of *K.* v. *Hill*, the defendant was convicted for unlawfully keeping a lurcher and a gun, to kill and destroy the game, not being qualified by the laws of this realm so to do. And the conviction being removed into the King's Bench by *certiorari*, was quashed; because is was only averred generally, that he was not qualified, and did not aver that the defendant had not the particular qualifications mentioned in the statute, as to degree, estate, and the rest. 2 *Lord Raym.* 1415.

And this doctrine was recognized in *Bluet qui tam.* v. *Nerds*, E. 9 Geo. 2, where the court said, convictions had been quashed for not setting forth what was the want of qualification, because it must be made out before the justice that he had no such qualification as the law requires;

and therefore the justice ought to return, that he had no manner of qualification, before he can convict the defendant. *Comyn's Rep.* 522.

However, in the case of *Bluet q. t.* v. *Needs*, the general averment of the defendant's not being qualified, was holden to be sufficient upon an action, though insufficient upon a conviction.

Keep and Use. The words of the statute 5 Anne c. 14, are in the disjunctive, viz. keep or use any greyhounds, setting-dogs, hays, lurchers, tunnels, or any other engine, to kill and destroy the game; the offences are therefore distinct and several, and a conviction either for the keeping or for the using of any of the dogs of the kinds enumerated, will be good. This is settled by the following determinations: *The K.* v. *Filer*, H. 8 Geo. 1. This conviction was for keeping a lurcher to destroy game, not being qualified, and it was excepted, that it was not shown he made use of the dog to destroy game, and that it might be he only kept it for a gentleman who was qualified. it being common to put out dogs in that manner. But by the court: The stat. 5 Anne c. 14, is in the disjunctive, keep or use, so that the bare keeping a lurcher is an offence. 1 *Strange*, 496.

While a general passion for field sports exists, the severe laws for the preservation of game, will be detested by the lower orders; who, setting aside reflection, condemn them unequivocally in the aggregate, and proudly triumph in the dexterity with which they occasionally commit depredation, elude the keeper, and consequently escape with impunity. Yet, on examination, much will be found in these statutes, by no means deserving of censure: as far as relates to trespass, for instance, there is nothing but what appears just, and perfectly consistent with the spirit

and preservation of English liberty. Equitable, however, as these enactments were intended, it is a lamentable fact, that they are frequently converted, by purse-proud overbearing men, into instruments of litigious oppression: but this remark will apply to any other statutes; and as long as an appeal to the law is attended with a considerable expence, a decided advantage must manifestly obtain in favour of a long purse.

The Game Certificate most likely originated in the same narrow and selfish policy, which characterizes the statutes relating to qualification; however, considered merely as a source of revenue, it is a voluntary tax, and, in this point of view, perfectly unobjectionable. The royal family and their keepers are exempt from the certificate.

At first view, the qualification appears absurd; and if we proceed to examine it more minutely, we shall soon discover that it is neither founded in justice nor supported by reason. In a free, commercial country, it must be particularly obnoxious; for what can be more unreasonable or more arbitrary, than the invidious distinction which is thus exhibited between the landed and commercial interests? A man, with a small freehold of 100*l.* per annum, is legally qualified to keep game dogs, and pursue the diversions of the field; when a man in trade, possessed of property to the amount of many thousands, is denied the same privilege. It has been argued, that, as the game is supported by (or fed upon) the lands, so the owners, and they alone, are entitled to chase and kill it. But this doctrine will not bear the test of examination; since, in the first place, property in houses is a qualification equal to grass or corn fields, and consequently this argument instantly vanishes. Game, strictly speaking, can be called the property of no person: it respects neither the fields of

the rich nor the gardens of the poor; its excursions are unlimited, and it feeds every where. If it can be called property at all, it is the property of the country; and, since commerce pays comparatively so much greater a proportion towards the support of the state, the rights of the tradesman ought at least to be equal with those of the landholder. As to its being intended to prevent what the law calls *inferior tradesmen*, and *dissolute persons*, from pursuing the sports of the field to the detriment of their families, is a most ridiculous assertion: the common law has provided a sufficient remedy; nor ought any person to be deemed an *inferior tradesman* or *dissolute person*, who can afford to pay the voluntary tax of a certificate.

It is not, however, a little remarkable, that those characters, frequently trumpeted forth as the ardent friends of liberty, and who appear proud of the appellation of *patriots*, exercise a rigour in respect to game as oppressively unjust, as their public professions are studiously specious, base, and perfidious. In general, they procure the offscourings and very dregs of society for their keepers; men who swallow a false oath with as little trouble as a draught of porter; and who, in fact, from their scanty salary, are driven to means as incompatible with morality, as the professions of their lords are at variance with their private conduct. I have known a *patriotic* nobleman (distinguished neither for polished taste nor refined manners) mingle with the rabble at an election, vomit forth flaming harangues in favour of liberty, hug the oily fish women, and salute the butchers' wives; and yet this *sterling patriot* would exercise a rigour beyond the law, in respect to game, and punish, with the vindictive resentment of a despot, every possible infraction, whether wilful or the effect of accident.

If a culpable passion exists in the lower orders for the diversions of the field, it is equally certain that a persecuting spirit is manifest in many of those who are legally qualified for this diversion; nor is it a little worthy of notice how this feeling of contemptible domination descends from the peer to the parson. A friend of the writer, nearly three years since, received the following:—

Dec. 19, 1814.

Sir,

I wish you to understand, that Mr. Dashaway having given me the appointment of a gamekeeper, and the preservation of the game in the manor of Mordaunt, the game has consequently become my *absolute property*. I confess I was much surprised to hear that you had been upon *my* manor on Monday last, and that you had refused to give to *my* keeper your name and address. Having, as a commissioner, frequently had you before me, I know you are not qualified; and if you offend again, I will prosecute you with the utmost rigour of the law; not only for want of qualification, but as an *inferior tradesman*; and, in fact, in every possible form the law allows.

G. Gilbert.

To Mr. Inflexible.

To this elegant epistle, my friend returned the following answer:—

Feb. 1, 1815.

Mr. Gilbert,

Sir,

It is now some time since I received a letter from you, which, had it been dictated by common civility, would have required no answer, but which, in justice either to yourself or me, I cannot pass over in silence; however, I have suffered a considerable

period to elapse ere I replied to your very insulting epistle, lest its irritating style should urge me beyond the bounds of reason and common politeness. You have accused me of violating the laws of my country, in having trespassed upon the manor of Mordaunt, of which you say "Mr. Dashaway has given you the appointment of a keeper and the preservation of the game." Now, Sir, you have no proof that I was on the manor of Mordaunt, but since you have assumed the censorship of my conduct, I may surely claim the same prerogative with respect to your's, and therefore ask, by what statute *you* are legally authorised to appoint a gamekeeper?—This, on investigation, I am inclined to think, will prove a mere assumption of power, for I find nothing in the game laws which, even by the most subtle construction, could invest you with such authority. Your letter further infers, that a want of qualification subjects me to certain penalties. This assertion, Sir, on your part, is a gross breach of trust as a commissioner; and is, after all, only assumption, as I have not had the honor lately of exposing my affairs before you. The Game Laws are sufficiently oppressive, and I blush to see a professed minister of the mild doctrine of Jesus Christ, manifest a disposition to increase their severity, *even by illegal means*. Your letter, Sir, is altogether the contemptible effusion of an irascible, overbearing man; but, be assured, I shall never fail to repel insult, come from what quarter it may.—With the feelings of an Englishman, I tell you candidly, that I will, to the utmost of my power, fearlessly assert my honourable right, nor tremble because you choose to bend your brow; and though the length of your purse might oppress me in a court of law, I have at least my pen, and with this I *will* vindicate myself from

the malignant slander of envy, as well as repel the attacks of those who would encroach upon my liberty.

THOMAS INFLEXIBLE.

This reverend pastor is in possession of a very lucrative rectory, which he seldom visits, residing at a considerable distance; a curate, with a salary of 60*l.* per annum (having six children) performs the duty. On his shooting excursions, the clerical sportsman is attended by a notorious poacher, by whose assistance he plunders all the neighbouring manors, and thus, by contriving to keep himself and his family upon the fruits of the chase, he has rendered himself very unpopular amongst the butchers.

A law, which passed about twelve months since, punished the crime of poaching with transportation; but, I am inclined to think, that if, instead of an excess of severity, a milder and more generous spirit were displayed, poaching must decrease: if lords of manors were more liberal in their indulgence to the fair sportsman, the game market would have very few purchasers, and the price would become so low, that the nocturnal depredator could not exist by the fruits of his labour; but as long as a ready sale and good prices can be obtained, poaching will flourish, whatever statutes may be enacted for its prevention.

If the question be fairly examined, it will be found that the infraction of the game laws is not confined to the lower orders. Numbers, beyond a doubt, appoint gamekeepers illegally. Unless a lord of a manor is legally an esquire, or a person of higher degree, he cannot lawfully make such an appointment: in fact, a manorial right amounts to little or nothing in respect to game, unless it is accompanied with a right of free-warren (which seldom occurs.) The right of free-warren gives the possessor a title to the game on his manor, though much of the land may belong

to other persons. A lord of a hundred, or wapentake, can grant no deputation, though he be an esquire.

The game laws are inaccurately worded, which has given rise to contradictory decisions. It is now settled, that a qualified person may take a man to beat for him who is not qualified.

An informer, who receives half the reward, cannot be the witness. Also, by 18 Eliz. c. 5, sect. 4, (made perpetual by 27 Eliz. c. 10) it is enacted, that if the informer shall receive any money or other reward, or have promise of such, to stop process in any penal action, the party receiving such reward or promise, shall, upon conviction, stand in the pillory two hours, be fined 10*l.* and ever after rendered incapable of being plaintiff, or informer, in any suit or action.

Spring guns are unlawful instruments for the protection of game, and the same may be said of steel traps.

As to an unqualified person keeping a game dog, (see 5 Anne, c. 14) it has been holden, that, in order to throw the defendant on proving his innocence, it is necessary for the plaintiff to show some circumstances implying a keeping for the purpose of destroying game, the bare fact of merely keeping such a dog being deemed insufficient. And though an unqualified person (having no certificate) may accompany a qualified man, (not a gamekeeper) if requested so to do, he must not use any of his own dogs, or he becomes liable to the penalties. As to tenants keeping game dogs for their landlords, they appear *prima facie* guilty; yet, I would by no means advise a man in moderate circumstances to try an action of this sort against a longer purse, and, consequently, not against an oppressive, though a *patriotic*, lord.

By the statute *de malefactoribus in parcis*, 21 Edward 1 and 2, foresters, park-keepers, and warreners, are authorised to kill trespassers who resist or refuse to yield. In the construction of this act it was holden, that the park, forest, chase, or warren in which such an extremity is resorted to, must be one legally sanctioned as such, and not a mere private inclosure. For this purpose, the party must shew immemorial prescription, or an immediate charter from the crown. But the act does not extend to persons who come merely for the purpose of taking away decayed wood, and not for hunting. The provisions of 21 Edw. 1. were extended by 3 and 4 W. and M. c. 10. s. 5. to owners of deer in any inclosed lands, who are thereby empowered to resist offenders in the same way as persons duly authorised in ancient parks. And the 4 and 5 W. and M. c. 23. s. 4. invests lords of manors, and their gamekeepers, with similar powers against trespassers in the night in their manors or royalties. On the trial of Annesley and Redding, in 1742, some doubt was intimated whether an assistant to a legal gamekeeper could justify the seizure of a fishing-net under the last mentioned statute, or whether the authority it delegates is not merely personal. But, as observed by Mr. East, the case did not turn on the clause of the act, for it has express reference to the powers given by the statute of Edward, which extends, in direct terms, to assistants.

The statute *de malefactoribus in parcis*, was holden to extend its protection to a party accused of homicide, under the following curious circumstances. Sir William Hawksworth, the owner of a park, being desirous of putting an end to his life, so as to avoid the imputation of self-murder, gave his parker positive orders to shoot the next man whom he met in the park who should refuse either to an-

swer or surrender. He then came himself, at night, into the park, and being challenged by his servant, went on without replying, on which the parker shot him, in obedience to his own orders. The servant was holden to be justified, though he would have been guilty of murder, had he known the party whom he shot to be his master.

Under the powers given by the statute 22 and 23 Car. 2. c. 25. a justice of the peace may direct the seizure of dogs and engines used by unqualified persons to kill game; the justices may direct that the dog shall be killed, and such unqualified person has no remedy.

In a case where a sportsman and his dogs put up a hare in the grounds of one person, and pursued it into the lands of another, where a labourer, just before it would have been taken, being quite exhausted, took it for the benefit of the hunters, and the owner of the soil took it from the hands of the labourer, and killed it, it was holden, that the sportsman might support an action of trespass against the owner of the soil. On this occasion, Lord Ellenborough observed, on a motion for discharging rule for a new trial, "I did not understand, at the time the rule was granted, that the plaintiff, through the agency of his dogs, had reduced the hare into possession: that makes an end of the question. Even though the labourer had first taken hold of it before it was actually caught by the plaintiff's dogs; yet it now appears that he took it for the benefit of the hunters, as an associate of them; which is the same as if it had been taken by one of the dogs.

In an action of trespass, for entering the grounds of another person, and sporting over them, the jury may take into consideration, not only the actual damage sustained by the plaintiff, but circumstances of aggravation and insult on the part of the defendant. Thus, in the recent

case of Merest *v.* Harvey, where the defendant, a magistrate, had committed the trespass before the plaintiff's face, in defiance of notice that he was a trespasser, and had accompanied it by every kind of insult, a verdict was given for 500*l.* damages, and the court refused to grant a new trial, on the ground that they were excessive. And where a lord of a manor brought an action against a party for trespassing upon the waste of the manor, by remaining there after notice to quit, and upon the trial it was insisted that the waste was not that kind of property as to be so strictly sacred from a trespass as inclosed land within the manor, the objection was over-ruled by the court.

The game laws, owing to the confused and indefinite manner in which many parts of them are worded, have given rise to much litigation and uncertainty, and many little quirks have been started by lawyers, through the medium of which defendants have escaped to the astonishment and confusion of the plaintiffs; nor is it very straight forward, or simple, scarcely in any case where the defendant is disposed to offer every legal resistance.

I have before given my opinion as to the inefficacy of excessive severity; and the legislature must now surely entertain the same idea, since poaching has increased, rather than diminished, under the operation of the following very severe statute passed last year (1816.) It runs thus:—Whereas, the laws now in force having been found insufficient to prevent idle and disorderly persons from going out armed in the night-time, for the destruction of game: And whereas such practices are found, by experience, to lead to the commission of felonies and murders: For the more effectual suppression thereof, it is enacted, that if any person or persons shall unlawfully enter into, or be unlawfully found in, any forest, chase, park, wood, plan-

station, close, or other open or inclosed ground, in the night time, that is to say, between the hours of eight of the clock at night and seven in the morning, from the 1st day of October to the 1st day of March, or between the hours of ten at night and four in the morning, from the 1st day of March to the 1st day of October, in each and every year, having any gun, net, engine, or other instrument, for the purpose and with the intent to destroy, take, or kill, or shall wilfully destroy, take, or kill, any hare, rabbit, pheasant, partridge, heath fowl, commonly called black-game, or grous, commonly called red-game, or any other game; or if any person or persons shall be found with any gun, fire arms, bludgeon, or with any other offensive weapon, protecting, aiding, abetting, or assisting any such person or persons as aforesaid, every person so offending, being thereof lawfully convicted, shall be adjudged guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be sentenced to transportation for any term not exceeding seven years, or shall receive such other punishment as may, by law, be inflicted on persons guilty of misdemeanors, and as the court before which such offenders may be tried and convicted, shall adjudge; and if any such offender or offenders shall return into Great Britain, before the expiration of the term for which he or they shall be so transported, contrary to the intent and meaning hereof, he or they so returning, and being thereof duly convicted, shall be adjudged guilty of felony, and shall be sentenced to transportation for the term or terms of his or their natural life or lives.

A justice, on information before him, on the oath of any credible witness or witnesses, may issue his warrant for the apprehension of such offender or offenders; and if upon the apprehension of any such offender or offenders, it shall appear to such justice, on the oath of any credible

witness or witnesses, that the person or persons so charged hath or have been guilty of any or either of the said offences, it shall and may be lawful for such justice to admit such person or persons so charged to bail, and in default of bail, to commit such person or persons to the county gaol, until the next general quarter sessions of the peace, or the next general commission of gaol delivery.

This statute, which adds severity to what was already too severe, drew forth some animadversions from Sir Samuel Romilly, who argued with much feeling, and hinted at remedies highly creditable to himself, but which clearly shewed, at the same time, that he was no practical sportsman. To licence houses for the express purpose of selling game, would still farther increase the evil it was meant to obviate; and as to farmers being permitted to rear and sell pheasants and partridges, in the same manner as domestic poultry, it is out of the question—it is not practicable: nor do I think any effectual remedy can be devised, except that of a more liberal spirit on the part of men of great landed property.

SCHEME OF A SPORTING JOURNAL.

Where killed.	When.	Grous.	Partridge	Pheasant.	Woodcock.	Snipe.	Wild Fowl, &c.	Hare.	Rabbit.	Total each day.	General Observations.
	Monday.										
	Tuesday.										
	Wednes.										
	Thursday										
	Friday.										
	Saturday.										
	Total.										

TECHNICAL TERMS.

A couple of hounds.
A brace of pointers or setters.
A leash of pointers or setters.
A couple of spaniels.
A couple and a half of spaniels.
A brace of hares.
A leash of hares.
To move or start a hare.
A brace of grous.
A pack of grous.
To raise grous.
A brace of black game.
A leash of black game.
A pack of black game.
To raise a black cock or pack.
A brace and a half of partridges or birds.
A brace of partridges or birds.
A covey of partridges.
To spring partridges.
A brace of quail.
A brace and a half of quail.
A bevey of quails.
To raise quails.
A brace of pheasants.
A leash of pheasants.
A ni (or nid) of pheasants.
To push a pheasant.
A couple of woodcocks.
A couple and a half of woodcocks.
A flight of woodcocks.
To flush a woodcock.

A couple of snipes.
A couple and a half of snipes.
A wisp of snipe.
To spring a snipe.
A flock or team of wild duck.
A gaggle of geese.
A wing of plover.
A trip of dottrel.

A pair—A couple—A brace.—A pair is two united by nature *(par ;)* a couple by an occasional chain *(copula ;)* and a brace by a noose or tie. A pair of swans. A couple of hounds. A brace of partridges—a pair is male and female; a couple, two accidental companions; a brace, tied together by the sportsman. He keeps a pair of pheasants in the hen roost. We saw a couple of pheasants feeding on the bank. You shot a brace of pheasants.

ANGLING.

No style of writing can be better adapted for a book of instruction, than that which is distinguished for plainness and perspicuity; or, in other words, to exhibit the meaning so obviously clear, as to render misapprehension impossible. I have endeavoured to avoid all redundancy of expression; and though, in the present chapter, I propose to be as concise as possible, I shall be careful to omit nothing which can be any way useful to the sportsman.

This diversion may very justly be divided into two classes, viz. Fly Fishing, and Ground or Still Angling: the former not only affording indescribable delight, but, by the requisite exercise, giving a health and vigour to the body, perfectly incompatible with the latter. It is almost needless to observe, that practice is indispensable in order to become an expert fisher: it is indeed much more difficult to lay down rules for this diversion, than either for hunting or shooting:—if the fisher propose to make his own flies, he must acquire the art chiefly by practice; and and it is this alone which must teach him the method of throwing them, as it is utterly impossible to describe that kind of sympathetic affection which must exist between the eye and the hand, ere the fly can be thrown with precision, to say nothing of the peculiar method of throwing the line (very different from cracking a whip) to prevent the hook snapping off. A tyro must begin with a short line, the length of which can be gradually increased.

Very beautiful materials of all kinds may be purchased at most of the tackle shops in the kingdom; yet, as a knowledge of the manufacturing of the different articles may be supposed indispensable to the complete fly-fisher, it may not be amiss to observe, that the best rods are made

in three pieces; ash for the bottom, hickory for the middle, with a lancewood top; yew or hazel were formerly used, but have been found inferior to lancewood or bamboo. The chief excellence of a rod consists in its perfect elasticity; or, in other words, the elastic spring should be perceptible in the hand, and gradually increase to the top. Lines, reels, &c. of all descriptions, can be purchased at any of the tackle shops, much better, as well as much cheaper, than an individual can manufacture them; the length of which, as well as of the rod, will depend much upon the fancy of the angler. The same observations will equally apply in the choice of a hook—some preferring the sneckbend, others the Kirby; while the Limerick and the Kendal have, no doubt, their particular admirers. A fly-fisher should also be furnished (if he intend to make his own flies) with "a variety of feathers of every hue; silks of various shades; hackles from the neck and back of the domestic cock or hen; wings of many birds, but most particularly of the bittern, grous, woodcock, partridge, snipe, landrail, golden plover, and starling. Furs of every colour; amongst the most useful of which will be found the skins of squirrels, moles, water rats, hare's ears, and fur from the neck of the same animal; bear's hair, and hog's down, which will take a dye of any shade. Camlets and mohair of every hue."*

Various circumstances claim the attention of the angler, well known to the experienced sportsman, and which a little practise will render familiar to any person, such as the state of the water, and also of the weather; and, when fly-fishing, it should be carefully observed what fly is upon

* See Bainbridge's "Fly Fisher's Guide," a very useful work; "illustrated by coloured plates, representing upwards of forty of the most useful flies, accurately copied from nature."

the water: and if none be discernible on the surface, by shaking a bush which hangs over the river, the requisite information may be obtained, and the fisher can adapt his fly accordingly.

I shall now proceed to the names of the different fish, where they are to be found, their seasons, &c. with the method of angling for them, either with the fly or otherwise, and first of the

Salmon, which frequents deep rivers, and is in season from March to September, and affords the best diversion to the fly-fisher. A favorite bait for salmon is the dragon fly: but he is a capricious biter, and will rise to any gaudy fly, which bears perhaps very little imitation to any thing in nature. The best time to angle for salmon, is from eight to nine o'clock in the morning, and from three to six in the afternoon. This fish may also be caught with a lob-worm well scoured, cod-bait, &c. midway to the bottom. The salmon spawns in the beginning of September; and it is said, that those in the river Severn spawn in the month of May.

Salmon Smelt will be found in clear streams, from the beginning of April to the end of May; and afford good diversion with an artificial fly, from sun-rise till eleven o'clock, and from one o'clock till sun-set.

The Trout will chiefly be found in purling streams, eddies of stoney-bottomed rivers, and small brooks. It is in season from March till Michaelmas, and will afford the fly-fisher good diversion all day. The best baits are the stone-fly, green or grey drake, May-fly, and oak-fly. This fish will generally be found at the junction of two streams, the falls of currents, near old weirs or bridges, under hollow banks; or where there is a fall of water or whirlpool. The trout may also be taken with a living or dead min-

now, brandling-worm, lob-worm, salmon spawn, cod-bait, wasp-grub, maggot, or gentle. In muddy brooks, after rain, salmon spawn made into a paste, is an excellent bait. The sportsman need make but few trials in a place, and, if unsuccessful, he may conclude there are none. They spawn in the beginning of November, and do not recover till March.

The Grayling will be found all the year in rapid streams and clay bottoms; and will afford good diversion all day, with the same flies and baits as for trout. In cold weather, the bait, both for this fish and the trout, should be from six to nine inches from the bottom; mid-water in hot weather.

The Roach, known also by the name of the Shower, will rise very greedily at the fly, especially if sunk a little under the water. This fish is found in the deepest parts of rivers, where there is sand or gravel; is in season from May to October, and affords good diversion all day. They may be taken with cod-baits, ants' eggs, gentles, wasp-grub, maggot, or red-worm. The bait from six to twelve inches from the bottom.—These observations will exactly apply to Dace.

The Bleak is a small delicate fish, about six inches long; is found in deep rivers and sandy bottoms; and is admirably calculated for the first attempts of a young angler at fly-fishing. They are to be met with in most of our inland rivers, and will greedily take the small red and black ants. May be caught all day from May till October, either with the fly or maggot.

The Chub, or Chevin, is fond of a still, deep, muddy bottom, pond or river; they are in little estimation; but, like the former, may be serviceable to the tyro in fly-fishing. They are in season from May to December, and may

be taken from sun-rise to nine o'clock, and from three to sunset, with worms, cod-bait, wasp-grub, or living minnow; ox brains, or the pith of an ox's backbone, is an excellent bait in cold weather. Bait three inches from bottom or mid-water.

The same remarks will apply to Carp, except that they are out of season in August, and seldom rise at a fly, grow much larger, and of course require stronger tackle.

Tench are found in muddy bottoms of rivers or ponds, are in season all the year, and afford good diversion from sun-rise to nine o'clock, and from three to sun-set. Bait—middle-sized, well-scoured lob-worm, red worm, gentle, or wasp-grub. Strong grass, or gut, next the hook, and a quill float.

The Perch will be found in the deepest part of ponds, in a gravel or weedy bottom, and in the stream of a river; and may be caught with all kinds of worms, particularly the brandling, from April till October. Bait mid-water, or six inches from the bottom. A living minnow, hooked through the upper lip, is an excellent bait. Rake the bottom of the river every ten minutes, when you bait with worms.

The Gudgeon is found on gravel shoals, is in season from May till October. May be caught all day with the bait near or on the ground. Small red worm the best bait. Rake the bottom, as before described.

The Pike will take all sorts of small fish, either alive or dead; but a living minnow is, perhaps, the most tempting bait. This fish will be found near clay banks all the year, and may be caught all day. Bait mid-water.

The Barbel is a coarse, indifferent fish, and may be caught with lob-worms, cheese paste, wasp grub, or mag-

gots; requires strong tackle. Will be found in currents under bridges, or on gravel banks. Season from April to August—scarcely worth notice.

The Bream will be found in a rough stream, or the middle of a pond, is in season from April till Michaelmas, and may be caught from sun-rise to nine, and from three till sun-set, with the red worm, small lob or marsh worm, wasp-grub, or maggot.—Bait to touch the ground.

The Eel may be caught with the lob-worm, maiden dew worm, salmon spawn, ox brains, wasp, or almost any kind of grub or worm, minnow, and gudgeon. Require strong tackle; they are common in mill-dams, and may be best caught when the mill is at work. They are also found under roots, and may be caught, early and late, all the hot months. Bait on the ground.

Observations in Angling.—Sometimes all sorts of fish take baits at the ground, when but some sorts will take the fly at the top of the water; and, therefore, to angle for a trout with a worm, chuse the running line without any float, only small plummets in their proper places. This is successful at the ground, either in clear or muddy water.

As for the latter, use a line a little more than half the length of the rod, and sometimes less than that length, and the lowermost links must be at least three hairs, and one at the top of four, whereof have a water noose or loop to put it to another link of four hairs, having also a loop or water-noose at its bottom; so proceed with links of five or six hairs a-piece, till you come to the top-most, make the lower of chesnut-colour, or sorrel-brown: then to your reed or cane, have a top neither too stiff nor too feeble, but between both; the cane about three yards and a half long, and the top about a yard and a half, or near two yards, in

one or two pieces, and five or six inches of whale-bone, smooth, round, and pliant.

Observe to lead your line as is consistent with the waters, in rough streams more than in small gentle streams, and least of all in still water; then carry the top or point of your rod in a level with your hand, and so you will by the point of your rod perceive the bite at the ground, then strike straight and gently upwards, and by a little slacking your hand before, you will give the fish the better time to take the bait.

Some are of opinion, if you know that a trout bites, for to strike at the first biting, but this is only allowed in clear water for salmon smelts, trout, and grayling; and the bait is the best red-worms scoured, or a brandling and gilt-tail, turned head to tail, and run cross ways through the middle, and so you may do in muddy water with other worms, as two brandlings, two meadow-worms, &c. A trout will seize on the bait when it drags on the ground, either in clear or muddy water, but a large grayling will rather rise a foot or more at your bait from the bottom, than descend.

If you angle for a large trout in muddy water, then it requires some art in baiting of your hook, as suppose the bait is a dew-worm, here you must thrust the hook in towards the tail, a little above the middle, and out again below the head, then draw him above the arming of the hook, or whipping, so put the point into the head of the worm, until it is very near the place where the point of the hook first came out, and so draw back the worm, or that part that was above the shank. This hook should be indifferently large.

To bait two worms in muddy water for a trout, &c. from eight to ten inches: take meadow-worms or brandlings, or

a brandling and gilt-tail, and run the point of the hook in at the head down the body, till it pass the knot, or come to the middle of the worm; then strip it above the arming or whipping, not bruising it in any manner with your fingers, so put on the other, by running the hook in the same manner, and let the head of it just cover the point of the hook, then slip the first down till the knots or middle of both worms meet together; and thus you may do by any other worms, for other fish, as by the foregoing directions you find they take them.

LAWS RELATING TO FISH.

By 4 and 5 Will. and Mary, c. 23. s. 5 and 6. it is enacted, that no person, (except makers and sellers of nets, owners of a river or fishery, authorised fishermen, and their apprentices,) shall keep any net, angle, leap, pike, or other engine, for taking of fish.

And the owner of any river or fishery, (or persons by them authorised) may seize and keep to his own use, every net, angle, leap, pike, and other engine, which shall be found in the custody of any person fishing in any river or fishery, without the consent of the owner or occupier.

Any such owner, or other person authorised by any justice, in the day-time, may search the houses, or other places, of any person, by this act prohibited to keep the same, who shall be suspected to have such nets or other engines in his custody, and the same to seize and keep to their own use, or cut in pieces and destroy, as things prohibited.

By 3 Edw. 1. c. 20. it is enacted generally, that if any person be attainted at the suit of the party, of trespassing in any ponds, large amends shall be awarded; the offender

shall suffer three years imprisonment, be fined at the discretion of the court, and find sureties not to offend again.

And by 5 Eliz. c. 21. s. 2. it is provided, that if any person shall break, or destroy, any head or dam of a fish pond, or shall wrongfully fish therein, with intent to take or kill fish, he shall, on conviction, at the assizes or sessions, at the suit of the king, or the injured party, be imprisoned three months, pay treble damages, and find sureties for good behaviour for seven years to come. See 9 Geo. 1. c. 22.

And by 31 Hen. 8. c. 2. s. 2. if any evil disposed person shall fish in the day-time, from six o'clock in the morning, till six in the evening, in any ponds, stews, or moats, with nets, hook, or bait, against the will of the owners, they shall, on conviction thereof, at the suit of the king, or the party aggrieved, suffer imprisonment for the space of three months, and find security for their good behaviour.

And by 22 and 23 Car. 2. c. 25. s. 7. it is enacted, that if any person shall, at any time, use any casting net, drag-net, shove-net, or any other net whatever, or any angle, hair, noose, troll, or spear; or shall lay any wears, pots, nets, fish hooks, or other engines, or shall take any fish by any means whatever, in any river, stew, pond, moat, or other water, or shall be aiding thereunto, *without the consent of the owner* of the water, and be convicted thereof, before a justice, by confession, or the oath of one witness, within one month after the offence committed, such offender shall give to the party injured, such satisfaction as the justice shall appoint, not exceeding treble damages; and shall, over and above, pay down unto the overseers of the poor, such sum, not exceeding 40s. as the justice shall think fit; and in default of payment, the said penalties to be levied by distress, and for want thereof, the offender to be com-

mitted to the house of correction, for a term not exceeding one month, unless the party offending enter into bond with surety to the party injured, in a sum not exceeding 10*l.* never to offend again.

And the justice is authorised to take, cut in pieces, and destroy, all such angles, spears, bairs, nooses, trolls, wears, pots, fish-hooks, nets, or other engines, with which such offender shall be taken.

But though by this act a justice of the peace is authorised to cut in pieces and destroy nets, &c. of offenders, it appears, that the owner of the water or fishery cannot justify such a measure, but can only take them *damage-fesant*. Cro. Car. 165. and statute 4 and 5 Will. and Mary, c. 23.

Without the consent of the owner.—In the case of The K. *v.* Mallinson, M. 32. Geo. 3. a conviction, intended on the above act, for unlawfully taking and killing ten fish, was quashed, because it did not say, conformably to the act, that the defendant took the fish without the consent of the owner of the water: for by lord Mansfield, the offence provided against by the act of 22 and 23 Car. 2. c. 25. is stealing fish; taking it without the licence or consent of the owner. The jurisdiction given to the justice of peace, is over every such offender or offenders in stealing, taking, or killing fish. Taking and killing in the intention of this statute mean, stealing; but this man is not convicted of any offence; for he is not charged with stealing; nor even with taking and killing the fish of another person, or in another person's pond. The offence specified in the statute, is taking it without the licence or consent of the lord or owner of the water; but it may be his own pond, and his own fish, for any thing that appears to the contrary. 2 *Burrows*, 679.

By 5. Geo. 3. c. 14. s. 1. it is enacted, that if any person shall enter into any park or paddock inclosed, or into any garden, orchard, or yard, belonging to or adjoining any dwelling-house, wherein shall be any river, stream, pond, or pool, moat, stew, or other water, and by any means whatsoever, without the consent of the owner, shall steal, kill, or destroy any fish, bred, kept, or preserved therein, or shall be assisting therein, or shall receive or buy any such fish, knowing them to be such, such offenders being indicted within six months thereafter, and thereof convicted, shall be transported for seven years. And by the same act, s. 3. it is enacted, that if any person shall take, kill, or destroy, or attempt to take, kill, or destroy, any fish in any river or stream, pool, pond, or other water (not being in any park or paddock inclosed, or in any garden, orchard, or yard, belonging or adjoining to a dwelling-house, but in any other inclosed ground, being private property) shall forfeit five pounds to the owner of the fishery, or such river or other water, and in default thereof, shall be committed to the house of correction, for a period not exceeding six months.

And by 9 Geo. 1. c. 22. if any person armed and disguised, shall unlawfully steal or take away any fish out of any river, or pond, or (whether armed and disguised or not) shall unlawfully and maliciously break down the head or mound of any fish-pond, whereby the fish shall be lost or destroyed, or shall rescue any person in custody for any such offence, or procure any other to join him therein, he shall be guilty of felony without benefit of clergy.

By 4 and 5 Anne, persons drawing any nets, engines, &c. or doing any other act whereby the small fry of salmon, or any salmon not eighteen inches long from the eye to the middle of the tail, shall be taken or killed, in the

rivers Severn, Dee, Wye, Thame, Were, Teas, Ribble, Mersey, Dun, Air, Ouze, Swaile, Calder, Wharf, Eure, Darwent, and Trent, or any of them; or who shall erect any bank, dam, hedge, stank, or nets, across the said rivers or any part thereof, whereby the salmon may be taken, or hindered going up the said rivers to spawn; or shall, between the last day of July, and the 12th of November, by any net, device, &c. take, kill, or wilfully hurt any salmon of any kind or size whatsoever, in the said rivers; or shall fish with any other net than is allowed by 1 E. and 30 Car. 2. and thereof shall be convicted, by confession, oath of one witness, &c. shall forfeit *5l.* for every offence, and the fish taken, nets, &c.; one moiety to the informer, the other to the poor of the parish; leviable by distress, &c.; for want of distress the offender shall be committed to the house of correction, and be kept at hard labour for three months.

No salmon, less than six pounds in weight, shall be sent to London from any of the rivers above-mentioned, to fishmongers, or their agents; and if any person shall buy, sell, or send, a salmon of less weight, and thereof shall be convicted, he shall forfeit *5l.*

FINIS.

Johnson, Printer, Liverpool.

ADDENDA.

I am told, that the Birmingham gun-barrel makers will tell you, that they are not required to pay that scrupulous attention to barrels that are to be made up in Birmingham, which is invariably the case when they are sent to other parts to be made up and finished. The same observation is equally applicable to locks, and every other material constituting a fowling-piece.

Manton's patent hammer, which overlaps the side of the breech, is intended to prevent water getting into the pan: the inverted or contracted breech was meant to produce a quicker ignition, as, by this means, the powder is brought a quarter of an inch nearer to that in the barrel.

When a pheasant has been disturbed, and not killed, it generally flies but a short distance, but will sometimes drop perpendicularly, as it were, into a bush, where it will lie as close as possible; and, if it be a bad scenting day, pheasants will frequently be missed, when thus situated, unless the utmost care is used in beating: their general practice, however, is to drop a yard or two from a bush, and run into it, which gives the dogs a fair chance.

On picking up a wounded partridge, it may be instantly put to death by a trifling blow on the top of the head, against the butt end of the fowling piece. A woodcock's head may be battered to pieces, and he will still retain life: prick him immediately behind the pinion joint under the wing, and he will instantly expire.

When grous are wild, from wet or other circumstances, a perforated bullet fired amongst them, will sometimes cause them to drop and lie very close. The bullet should be perforated with two holes, intersecting each other in the centre. the whizzing noise frightens the birds—it bears some resemblance to the whizzing of a hawk. Care, of course, must be taken so to elevate the bullet as to prevent any disagreeable consequence, which might otherwise result.